

Published by

BRIDGE PUBLICATIONS, INC.

1414 North Catalina Street
Los Angeles, California 90027

Copyright © 1986, 1987

By L. Ron Hubbard Library

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Remimeo
 Tech
 Qual
 HCO
 C/Ses
 Ethics Officers

(Cancels BPL 31 May 71RH, Issue IV,
 Revised 6 Mar 78, PTS AND SP DETECTION,
 ROUTING AND HANDLING CHECKSHEET which
 did not contain all the tech on PTSes
 and SPs.)

PTS/SP CHECKSHEET

PART ONE

NAME: _____ ORG: _____
 DATE STARTED: _____ DATE COMPLETED: _____
 POST: _____

"IF ONE KNOWS THE TECH OF HOW TO DO SOMETHING AND CAN DO IT, AND
 USES IT HE CANNOT BE THE ADVERSE EFFECT OF IT.

"An SP confronted by someone who knows and can use all the tech
 concerning SPs would shatter." -- LRH

(HCO PL 31 Jan 83 Corr. & Reiss. 6 Feb 83 YOUR POST AND LIFE)

This course is divided into two parts.

Part One teaches the basic tech of PTSness and SPs so that the
 person who is PTS can understand the condition and apply the PTS/SP
 Tech to handle his PTS situation.

Part Two is for people learning to handle PTSes and SPs and teaches
 the student to apply the full range of non-audited PTS/SP Tech to handle
 a PTS person or SP. (Part One is a prerequisite for Part Two.) (Audited
 PTS actions are taught on the Hubbard® Class IV Graduate Auditor Course,
 HCO PL 26 Sep 78RB Iss I.)

PREREQUISITE: Student Hat^{T.M.} or Basic Study Manual.

STUDY TECH: Full Study Tech is to be used. Fast Flow rules apply.
 Items marked with an asterisk (*) are to be starrated unless the
 student is Fast Flow (Ref: HCOB 13 Aug 72RA FAST FLOW TRAINING).

PRODUCT OF PART ONE: A person who knows the PTS/SP Tech and can
 handle any PTS situation in his own life.

CERTIFICATE: PTS/SP CHECKSHEET PART ONE GRADUATE.

LENGTH OF COURSE: 10 days full time.
 3 weeks part time.

1. HCO PL 7 Feb 65 KSW Series 1
Corr. and Reiss KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING
27.12.85 _____
2. HCO PL 14 Feb 65 KSW Series 4
Reiss. 30.8.80 SAFEGUARDING TECHNOLOGY _____
3. HCO PL 17 Jun 70RB KSW Series 5R
Rev. 25.10.83 TECHNICAL DEGRADES _____

B. BASICS

1. *HCO PL 30 Jan 83 YOUR POST AND LIFE
Reiss. 12.4.83 _____
2. CLAY DEMO: "IF ONE KNOWS THE TECH OF HOW TO DO
SOMETHING AND CAN DO IT, AND USES IT HE CANNOT BE
THE ADVERSE EFFECT OF IT." ^{T.M.} _____
3. *BOOK: DIANETICS: THE MODERN SCIENCE
OF MENTAL HEALTH, Chapter III,
The Goal of Man. _____
4. CLAY DEMO: The Goal of Man. _____
5. *BOOK: FUNDAMENTALS OF THOUGHT,
Chapter Four, The Eight Dynamics _____
6. *BOOK: INTRODUCTION TO SCIENTOLOGY ETHICS,
The Purpose of Ethics. _____
7. CLAY DEMO: The Purpose of Ethics. _____
8. *BOOK: INTRODUCTION TO SCIENTOLOGY
ETHICS, The Anti-Social Personality
The Anti-Scientologist. _____
9. DEMO: The basic motivation of the Anti-Social
Personality. _____
10. DEMO: Why it is important to understand and be
able to recognize the Anti-Social Personality. _____
11. *BOOK: INTRODUCTION TO SCIENTOLOGY
ETHICS, The Social Personality,
p. 16 - 22. _____
12. DEMO: The Basic Motivation of the Social
Personality. _____
13. DEMO: Why it is more important to identify
the Social Personality than the Anti-Social
Personality. _____
14. Clear the following words in the Tech Dictionary:

SUPPRESS _____
SUPPRESSION _____
SUPPRESSIVE ACTS _____
SUPPRESSIVE PERSON _____
SUPPRESSIVE GROUPS _____
15. CLAY DEMO: A Suppressive Person. _____
16. Look up the following words in the Tech Dictionary:

ROLLER COASTER _____
ROLLER-COASTERING _____
ROLLERCOASTER CASE _____
17. Look up "Rollercoastering" in the Admin Dictionary. _____
18. CLAY DEMO: Rollercoaster. _____
19. Look up the following words in the Tech Dictionary:

POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE _____
PTS _____
20. Look up "Potential Trouble Source" in the Admin
Dictionary. _____
21. CLAY DEMO: Potential Trouble Source. _____
22. *HCOB 10 Aug 73 PTS HANDLING _____
23. DEMO: "That all illness in greater or lesser degree
and all foul-ups stem directly and only from a PTS
condition." _____
24. *HCOB 12 Mar 68 MISTAKES ANATOMY OF _____

- 26. CLAY DEMO: How a Suppressive Person became one. _____
- 27. DEMO: How you would handle a Suppressive Person _____
that came in for some processing. _____
- 28. HCO PL 7 Aug 76 II Admin Know-How Series 34 _____
 Esto Series 32 _____
 PRODUCT/ORG OFFICER SYSTEM _____
 WANT YOUR PRODUCT _____
- 29. DEMO: "People who are PTS ... are all too likely _____
to slide into the valence of the antagonistic person _____
who definitely would NOT want the product." _____
- 30. *HCOB 16 Apr 82 MORE ON PTS HANDLING _____
- 31. DEMO: PTS to the Middle Class. _____
- 32. HCO PL 13 Jan 83 THE BUSINESS OF ORGS _____
 Corr. & Reiss. 13.5.83 _____
- 33. HCOB 24 Jan 77 TECH CORRECTION ROUND-UP _____
 SECTION A: PTS HANDLING _____
- 34. *HCOB 20 Oct 76 PTS HANDLING _____
- 35. DEMO: False PTSness. _____
- 36. *HCO PL 20 Oct 76R PTS DATA _____
- 37. HCO PL 27 Mar 84 Esto Series 58 _____
 THREE CLASSES OF PEOPLE _____

C. OBNOBOSIS AND TRS

- 1. *HCOB 16 Aug 71R II TRAINING DRILLS REMODERNIZED _____
 Reiss. 6.8.83 _____
- 2. DRILL: Each of the TRs: _____

OT TR0	_____	_____	_____	TR2	_____	_____	_____
TR 0	_____	_____	_____	TR2 1/2	_____	_____	_____
TR0 BB	_____	_____	_____	TR3	_____	_____	_____
TR1	_____	_____	_____	TR4	_____	_____	_____

- 3. BOOK: SCIENCE OF SURVIVAL _____
(Use the Hubbard Chart of Human Evaluation while reading the following chapters.)
- a) CHAPTER ONE, COLUMN A, Tone Scale _____
- b) DEMO: The factors that determine a person's _____
position on the tone scale. _____
- c) CHAPTER TWO, COLUMN B, Dianetic Evaluation _____
- d) DEMO: The Four Valid Therapies _____
- e) CHAPTER SIX, The Basic Laws of Theta _____
Affinity - Reality - Communication _____
- f) DEMO: Each of the Dynamics of Survival. _____

- g) CHAPTER THIRTEEN, COLUMN K, Speech, Talks _____
Speech, Listens _____
- h) DRILL: Go outside the org and listen to people _____
talking. Determine the tone level of various _____
individuals. Write up the results and turn them _____
in to your supervisor. _____
- i) CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE, COLUMN S, Ethic Level _____
- j) DEMO: How morals originate. _____
- k) CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO, COLUMN T, The Handling of _____
Truth _____
- l) CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR, COLUMN V, Ability to Handle _____
Responsibility _____
- m) DRILL: Go to a local store. Observe an _____
individual handling an action and from this _____
determine his responsibility level. Do this with _____
two more individuals. Write this up for your _____
supervisor. _____
- n) CHAPTER TWENTY-SEVEN, COLUMN Y, Method Used by _____
the Subject to Handle Others _____
- o) DEMO: How a person at 1.2 or lower on the tone _____

6. DRILL. Do a set of Mood Drills from the bottom of the Tone Scale on up to the top.
7. *HCOB 26 Oct 70 III OBNOISIS AND THE TONE SCALE Reiss. 19.9.74
8. DRILL:
 - a) Do the first Obnosis Drill described in HCOB 26 Oct 70 with a coach until you can look at a person or an object and see exactly what is there.
 - b) Go out in the streets and buildings nearby and ask people questions and spot their chronic and social tones per HCOB 26 Oct 70. Make up a written report on each.
 - c) Interview at least 15 people. With the first five, match their tone, as soon as you've spotted it. The next five, you drop below their chronic tone, and see what happens. For the last five, put on a higher tone than theirs. Make up a written report on each.

D. PROBLEMS, OVERTS AND WITHHOLDS

1. Clear "Problem" in the Technical Dictionary.
2. CLAY DEMO: A Problem.
3. Clear "Present Time Problem" in the Technical Dictionary.
4. *HCOB 31 Mar 60 THE PRESENT TIME PROBLEM
5. DEMO: The definition of a present time problem.
6. DEMO: How a PTP prevents gains from being made.
7. Clear "Overt Act" in the Technical Dictionary.
8. CLAY DEMO: An Overt Act.
9. Clear "Withhold" in the Technical Dictionary.
10. CLAY DEMO: A Withhold.
11. Clear "Justification" in the Technical Dictionary.
12. *HCOB 21 Jan 60 JUSTIFICATION
13. DEMO: The mechanism of justification.
14. Clear "Blow-Offs" in the Admin Dictionary.
15. *HCOB 23 Dec 59 RESPONSIBILITY
16. DEMO: The cause of blows.
17. *HCO PL 2 May 85 RESPONSIBILITY, DEFINITION OF
18. *HCOB 5 Oct 61 CLEAN HANDS MAKE A HAPPY LIFE
19. DEMO:
 - a) Agreement to a set of mores.
 - b) Transgressions against those mores.
 - c) The result of transgressing against those mores.
20. *HCOB 20 May 68 OVERT-MOTIVATOR SEQUENCE Reiss. 5.3.74
21. CLAY DEMO: The Overt-Motivator Sequence.
22. *HCOB 29 Sep 65 II THE CONTINUING OVERT ACT
23. DEMO: The person who is not getting case gain is committing continuing overt acts.
24. DEMO: The difference between the "slow case gain" and the "no case gain" person.
25. *HCOB 15 Dec 73 THE CONTINUOUS MISSED W/H AND CONTINUOUS OVERT WITH DATA ON DEGRADED BEINGS AND FALSE PTS CONDITIONS
26. DEMO: How some people are sometimes falsely labelled PTS.
27. HCOB 1 May 85 HONESTY AND CASE GAIN
28. HCOB/PL 28 Feb 84 C/S Series 118
PRETENDED PTS
29. HCOB 17 Jun 84 C/S Series 118-1
EVIL PURPOSES AND FALSE PR
30. DEMO: The apparent sequence of the Pretended PTS person.
31. HCOB/PL 21 May 85 C/S Series 121
False Purpose Rundown Series 11
TWO TYPES OF PTSes
32. DEMO: The handling for a person who is found

E. THE SUPPRESSIVE PERSON

1. PAB No.13 (Nov 53) ON HUMAN BEHAVIOR
2. DEMO: The "Merchant of Fear".
3. PAB 62 (30 Sep 55) PSYCHIATRISTS
4. HCOB 1 May 58 SIGNS OF SUCCESS
5. HCOB 28 May 60 BY THEIR ACTIONS...
6. HCO INFO LETTER 2 Apr 64 TWO TYPES OF PEOPLE
7. DEMO: The two different types of people.
8. *HCO PL 7 Aug 65 SUPPRESSIVE PERSONS, MAIN CHARACTERISTICS OF
9. DEMO: Each of the 12 characteristics of a Suppressive Person as listed in HCO PL 7 Aug 65.
10. DEMO: A Generality.
11. MAGAZINE ARTICLE: CERTAINTY Vol. 13, No. 2 PSYCHOTICS
12. ESSAY: Describe how one could confuse the victim of a psychotic with an actual psychotic.
13. HCO PL 4 Aug 66 ETHICS CLEAR, INVALIDATION OF
14. TAPE: 6608C25 SHSBC-78 THE ANTI-SOCIAL PERSONALITY
15. DEMO: If people are going to advance casewise they must do so in a relatively unsuppressible environment.
16. DEMO: The PTS is active.
17. DEMO: The exact anatomy of what's wrong with a Suppressive Person's case.
18. *HCOB 27 Sep 66 THE ANTI-SOCIAL PERSONALITY THE ANTI-SCIENTOLOGIST
19. DEMO: Each of the attributes of the anti-social personality.
20. DEMO: Each of the attributes of the social personality.
21. *HCOB 28 Nov 70 C/S Series 22 PSYCHOSIS
22. DEMO: The pattern of behaviour of an insane person.
23. DEMO: What insanity is.
24. *HCOB 10 Aug 76R R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN Rev. 5.9.78
25. DEMO: What an R/S means.
26. DEMO: The two conditions that underlie insanity and the differences between them.
27. *HCOB 1 Nov 74RA ROCK SLAMS AND ROCK SLAMMERS Rev. 5.9.78
28. DEMO: Each point of the R/S Checklist.
29. *HCOB 9 May 77 II Expanded Dianetics Series 29 PSYCHOSIS, MORE ABOUT
30. DEMO: The progress of psychosis.
31. *HCOB 15 Sep 81 THE CRIMINAL MIND
32. DEMO: "THE CRIMINAL ACCUSES OTHERS OF THINGS WHICH HE HIMSELF IS DOING."
33. DEMO: "THE CRIMINAL MIND RELENTLESSLY SEEKS TO DESTROY ANYONE IT IMAGINES MIGHT EXPOSE IT."
34. DEMO: "INDIVIDUALS WITH CRIMINAL MINDS TEND TO BAND TOGETHER SINCE THE PRESENCE OF OTHER CRIMINALS

35. HCOB 10 May 82 OT LEVELS
36. HCO PL 17 Jan 79 A NEW TYPE OF CRIME
37. PRACTICAL: Write several examples of behavior of quietly insane people that do not appear to be insane on casual observation.

F. PTS DATA

1. TAPE: 6312C10 SHSBC-328 SCIENTOLOGY ZERO
2. DEMO: "An individual's health level, sanity level, activity level and ambition level are monitored by his concept of the dangerousness of the environment."
3. ESSAY: Some things you can have someone do to find out that his environment is not threatening.
4. DRILL: Take a walk and look at things as you walk until you feel better. Write up what occurred for your supervisor.
5. *HCOB 8 Nov 65 SUPPRESSIVES AND HIDDEN STANDARDS
6. DEMO: A problem, and how this relates to PTSness.
7. DEMO: What a Hidden Standard is.
8. DEMO: How Roller Coaster is caused.
9. *HCOB 24 Nov 65 LEVEL IV SEARCH & DISCOVERY
10. CLAY DEMO: a) PTS Type I
b) PTS Type II
c) PTS Type III
11. HCOB 10 May 72 ROBOTISM
12. DEMO: Towards the SP person or group or thing the PTS person is a robot.
13. DEMO: The PTS person's overts on the SP make him blind and non-self-determined.
14. DEMO: The basic why of the robot.
15. HCOB 22 Mar 67 ALTER-IS AND DEGRADED BEINGS
16. HCOB 5 Feb 77 C/S Series 100
JOKERS AND DEGRADERS
17. DEMO: How you would handle a joker and degrader.
18. DEMO: "the case gain and life improvement available in proper ethics handlings, when fully followed through, can be quite miraculous."

G. PTS HANDLING

1. *HCOB 31 Dec 78R II OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING Rev. 20.12.83
2. *HCOB 10 Aug 73 PTS HANDLING
3. DEMO: What getting rid of a PTS Condition requires.
4. BOOK: WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY
Using the book, WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY?, look up and clear for yourself any questions you may have about Scientology.[®]
5. DRILL: With your twin, drill using the book, WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY, to handle questions others might have on the subject. Repeat the drill until you feel confident in using this book in a variety of different situations.
6. TAPE: CAN WE EVER BE FRIENDS
7. ESSAY: How the cassette, CAN WE EVER BE FRIENDS, can be used in handling PTS situations.
8. BOOK: THE WAY TO HAPPINESS, Chapter 7,
Seek to Live with the Truth.
9. DEMO: How you can use the data from this chapter in handling a PTS situation.
10. BOOK: THE WAY TO HAPPINESS,

12. LRH ED 348 INT RON'S JOURNAL 37
13. DEMO: a) Truth must exist before lies and truth blows the lie away as it is later on the chain.
- b) How to use this principle to handle suppressive lies.
14. HCO PL 11 May 71 III PR Series 7
 BLACK PR
15. DEMO: How to use the "Dead Agent Caper".
16. HCO PL 3 May 72R Executive Series 12R
Rev. 18.12.77 ETHICS AND EXECUTIVES
17. DEMO: a) "Even in a PTS person there must have been out-ethics conduct toward the suppressive personality he or she is connected with for the person to have become PTS in the first place."
- b) How you would use this principle in handling a PTS situation.
18. BOOK: PROBLEMS OF WORK, Chapter Six, Affinity Reality and Communication
19. *HCOB 8 Mar 83 HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS
20. DRILL: Talking to an antagonistic or upset family member or associate. Coach acts as the antagonistic person and the student must handle comm per HCOB 8 Mar 83. (The antagonistic situation can simply be mocked up.)
21. DRILL: Coach your twin on the above drill.
22. HCO PL 21 Nov 61 LETTER WRITER'S CODE
23. DEMO: How you could apply the Letter Writer's Code when handling a PTS situation.
24. *HCO PL 20 Oct 81R PTS TYPE A HANDLING
Rev. 10.9.83
25. DEMO: The definition of PTS Type A.
26. ESSAY: Write an essay on how one could create antagonism and include some examples of this and how proper application of Scientology Tech could have averted the situation.
27. CLAY DEMO: The steps of PTS Type A Handling.
28. *HCOB 10 Sep 83 PTS-NESS AND DISCONNECTION
29. DEMO: The definition of "Disconnection"
30. DEMO: a) When disconnection is done.
 b) How disconnection is done.
31. HCOB 27 May 60 II Dear Scientologist:
32. RON'S JOURNAL 34 THE FUTURE OF SCIENTOLOGY
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.

STUDENT COURSE COMPLETION

STUDENT ATTEST: I have completed the requirements of this checksheet and I know and can apply the materials of this checksheet and will apply them.

STUDENT: _____ DATE: _____

SUPERVISOR ATTEST: I have trained this student to the best of my ability and he/she has completed the requirements and knows and can apply the materials of the checksheet.

SUPERVISOR: _____ DATE: _____

EXAMINER: The student must pass a written exam on the Checksheet if the student is not Fast Flow.

EXAMINER: _____ DATE: _____

CERTS AND AWARDS:

The student attests to the following:

- a) I have enrolled properly on the course.
- b) I have paid for the course.
- c) I have studied and understand all the materials of this checksheet.
- d) I have done all the drills on this checksheet.
- e) I can produce the results required in the materials of the course.

STUDENT: _____ DATE: _____

CERTS & AWARDS: _____ DATE: _____

The student is awarded the certificate of PTS/SP CHECKSHEET GRADUATE (Provisional).

(A permanent certificate is granted when the graduate has turned in evidence to Certs and Awards demonstrating that he has applied the Tech of this course standardly.)

CERTS & AWARDS: _____ DATE: _____

(Route this checksheet to the Course Admin for filing in the Student's Folder.)

LRH™ Technical Research
and Compilations

Authorized by AVC
International

for
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INTERNATIONAL

Index:

Page 1, quote © 1983 LRH.
Page 2, 1st quote © 1983 LRH.
Page 2, 2nd quote © 1973 LRH.
Page 2, 3rd quote © 1976 LRH.
Page 5, 1st quote © 1981 LRH.
Page 5, 2nd quote © 1981 LRH.
Page 5, 3rd quote © 1981 LRH.
Page 6, 1st quote © 1963 LRH.
Page 6, 2nd quote © 1977 LRH.
Page 6, 3rd quote © 1977 LRH.

CSI:AVCI:RTRC:fa:sep

© 1986 CSI.

All Rights Reserved.

SCIENTOLOGY, HUBBARD, LRH, DIANETICS and STUDENT HAT are trademarks and service marks owned by Religious Technology Center and are used with its

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 7 FEBRUARY 1965

REISSUED 27 AUGUST 1980

CORRECTED AND REISSUED 12 OCTOBER 1985

Remimeo
Sthil Students
Assn/Org Sec
Hat
HCO Sec Hat
Case Sup Hat
Ds of P Hat
Ds of T Hat
Staff Member
Hat
Franchise
(Issued May 1965)

(Reissued as the first issue in the
Keeping Scientology Working Series)

(Corrections in this type style)

Keeping Scientology Working Series 1

Note: Neglect of this Pol Ltr has caused great hardship on staffs, has cost countless millions and made it necessary in 1970 to engage in an all-out, international effort to restore basic Scientology over the world. Within 5 years after the issue of this PL, with me off the lines, violation had almost destroyed orgs. "Quickie grades" entered in and denied gain to tens of thousands of cases. Therefore actions which neglect or violate this policy letter are HIGH CRIMES resulting in Comm Evs on ADMINISTRATORS and EXECUTIVES. It is not "entirely a tech matter," as its neglect destroys orgs and caused a 2-year slump. IT IS THE BUSINESS OF EVERY STAFF MEMBER to enforce it.

SPECIAL MESSAGE

THE FOLLOWING POLICY LETTER MEANS WHAT IT SAYS.

IT WAS TRUE IN 1965 WHEN I WROTE IT. IT WAS TRUE IN 1970 WHEN I HAD IT REISSUED. I AM REISSUING IT NOW, IN 1980, TO AVOID AGAIN SLIPPING BACK INTO A PERIOD OF OMITTED AND QUICKIED FUNDAMENTAL GRADE CHART ACTIONS ON CASES, THEREBY DENYING GAINS AND THREATENING THE VIABILITY OF SCIENTOLOGY AND OF ORGS. SCIENTOLOGY WILL KEEP WORKING ONLY AS LONG AS YOU DO YOUR PART TO KEEP IT WORKING BY APPLYING THIS POLICY LETTER.

WHAT I SAY IN THESE PAGES HAS ALWAYS BEEN TRUE, IT HOLDS TRUE TODAY, IT WILL STILL HOLD TRUE IN THE YEAR 2000 AND IT WILL CONTINUE TO HOLD TRUE FROM THERE ON OUT.

NO MATTER WHERE YOU ARE IN SCIENTOLOGY, ON STAFF OR NOT, THIS POLICY LETTER HAS SOMETHING TO DO WITH YOU.

ALL LEVELS

KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING

HCO Sec or Communicator hat check
on all personnel and all new personnel
as taken on.

We have sometime since passed the point of achieving uniformly workable technology.

The only thing now is getting the technology applied.

If you can't get the technology applied, then you can't deliver what's promised. It's

as simple as that. If you can get the technology applied, you *can* deliver what's promised.

The only thing you can be upbraided for by students or pcs is "no results." Trouble spots occur only where there are "no results." Attacks from governments or monopolies occur only where there are "no results" or "bad results."

Therefore the road before Scientology is clear and its ultimate success is assured *if* the technology is applied.

So it is the task of the Assn or Org Sec, the HCO Sec, the Case Supervisor, the D of P, the D of T and all staff members to get the correct technology applied.

Getting the correct technology applied consists of

- One: Having the correct technology.
- Two: Knowing the technology.
- Three: Knowing it is correct.
- Four: Teaching correctly the correct technology.
- Five: Applying the technology.
- Six: Seeing that the technology is correctly applied.
- Seven: Hammering out of existence incorrect technology.
- Eight: Knocking out incorrect applications.
- Nine: Closing the door on any possibility of incorrect technology.
- Ten: Closing the door on incorrect application.

One above has been done.

Two has been achieved by many.

Three is achieved by the individual applying the correct technology in a proper manner and observing that it works that way.

Four is being done daily successfully in most parts of the world.

Five is consistently accomplished daily.

Six is achieved by Instructors and Supervisors consistently.

Seven is done by a few but is a weak point.

Eight is not worked on hard enough.

Nine is impeded by the "reasonable" attitude of the not-quite-bright.

Ten is seldom done with enough ferocity.

Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten are the only places Scientology can bog down in any area.

The reasons for this are not hard to find. (a) A weak certainty that it works in Three above can lead to weakness in Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. (b) Further, the not-too-bright have a bad point on the button Self-Importance. (c) The lower the IQ,

the more the individual is shut off from the fruits of observation. (d) The service facs of people make them defend themselves against anything they confront, good or bad, and seek to make it wrong. (e) The bank seeks to knock out the good and perpetuate the bad.

Thus, we as Scientologists and as an organization must be very alert to Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten.

In all the years I have been engaged in research I have kept my comm lines wide open for research data. I once had the idea that a group could evolve truth. A third of a century has thoroughly disabused me of that idea. Willing as I was to accept suggestions and data, only a handful of suggestions (less than twenty) had long-run value and *none* were major or basic; and when I did accept major or basic suggestions and used them, we went astray and I repented and eventually had to "eat crow."

On the other hand there have been thousands and thousands of suggestions and writings which, if accepted and acted upon, would have resulted in the complete destruction of all our work as well as the sanity of pcs. So I know what a group of people will do and how insane they will go in accepting unworkable "technology." By actual record the percentages are about twenty to 100,000 that a group of human beings will dream up bad technology to destroy good technology. As we could have gotten along without suggestions, then, we had better steel ourselves to continue to do so now that we have made it. This point will, of course, be attacked as "unpopular," "egotistical" and "undemocratic." It very well may be. But it is also a survival point. And I don't see that popular measures, self-abnegation and democracy have done anything for Man but push him further into the mud. Currently, popularity endorses degraded novels, self-abnegation has filled the Southeast Asian jungles with stone idols and corpses, and democracy has given us inflation and income tax.

Our technology has not been discovered by a group. True, if the group had not supported me in many ways, I could not have discovered it either. But it remains that if in its formative stages it was not discovered by a group, then group efforts, one can safely assume, will not add to it or successfully alter it in the future. I can only say this now that it is done. There remains, of course, group tabulation or coordination of what has been done, which will be valuable—only so long as it does not seek to alter basic principles and successful applications.

The contributions that were worthwhile in this period of forming the technology were help in the form of friendship, of defense, of organization, of dissemination, of application, of advices on results and of finance. These were great contributions and were, and are, appreciated. Many thousands contributed in this way and made us what we are. Discovery contribution was not however part of the broad picture.

We will not speculate here on why this was so or how I came to rise above the bank. We are dealing only in facts and the above is a fact—the group left to its own devices would not have evolved Scientology but with wild *dramatizations* of the bank called "new ideas" would have wiped it out. Supporting this is the fact that Man has never before evolved workable mental technology and emphasizing it is the vicious technology he *did* evolve—psychiatry, psychology, surgery, shock treatment, whips, duress, punishment, etc., ad infinitum.

So realize that we have climbed out of the mud by whatever good luck and good sense, and *refuse* to sink back into it again. See that Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten above are ruthlessly followed and we will never be stopped. Relax them, get reasonable about it and we will perish.

So far, while keeping myself in complete communication with all suggestions, I have not failed on Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten in areas I could supervise closely. But it's not good enough for just myself and a few others to work at this.

Whenever this control as per Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten has been relaxed, the whole organizational area has failed. Witness Elizabeth, N.J.; Wichita; the early

organizations and groups. They crashed only because I no longer did Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. Then, when they were all messed up, you saw the obvious "reasons" for failure. But ahead of that they ceased to deliver and *that* involved them in other reasons.

The common denominator of a group is the reactive bank. Thetans without banks have different responses. They only have their banks in common. They agree then only on bank principles. Person to person the bank is identical. So constructive ideas are *individual* and seldom get broad agreement in a human group. An individual must rise *above* an avid craving for agreement from a humanoid group to get anything decent done. The bank-agreement has been what has made Earth a Hell—and if you were looking for Hell and found Earth, it would certainly serve. War, famine, agony and disease has been the lot of Man. Right now the great governments of Earth have developed the means of frying every Man, Woman and Child on the planet. That is bank. That is the result of Collective-thought Agreement. The decent, pleasant things on this planet come from *individual* actions and ideas that have somehow gotten by the Group Idea. For that matter, look how we ourselves are attacked by "public opinion" media. Yet there is no more ethical group on this planet than ourselves.

Thus each one of us can rise above the domination of the bank and then, as a group of freed beings, achieve freedom and reason. It is only the aberrated group, the mob, that is destructive.

When you don't do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten actively, you are working for the bank-dominated mob. For it will surely, surely (a) introduce incorrect technology and swear by it, (b) apply technology as incorrectly as possible, (c) open the door to any destructive idea, and (d) encourage incorrect application.

It's the bank that says the group is all and the individual nothing. It's the bank that says we must fail.

So just don't play that game. Do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten and you will knock out of your road all the future thorns.

Here's an actual example in which a senior executive had to interfere because of a pc spin: A Case Supervisor told Instructor A to have Auditor B run Process X on Preclear C. Auditor B afterwards told Instructor A that "It didn't work." Instructor A was weak on Three above and didn't really believe in Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. So Instructor A told the Case Supervisor, "Process X didn't work on Preclear C." Now *this* strikes directly at each of One to Six above in Preclear C, Auditor B, Instructor A *and* the Case Supervisor. It opens the door to the introduction of "new technology" and to failure.

What happened here? Instructor A didn't jump down Auditor B's throat, that's all that happened. This is what he *should* have done: Grabbed the Auditor's Report and looked it over. When a higher executive on this case did so, she found what the Case Supervisor and the rest missed: that Process X *increased* Preclear C's TA to 25 TA divisions for the session but that near session end Auditor B Q'd and A'd with a cognition and abandoned Process X while it still gave high TA and went off running one of Auditor B's own manufacture, which nearly spun Preclear C. Auditor B's IQ on examination turned out to be about 75. Instructor A was found to have huge ideas of how you must never invalidate anyone, even a lunatic. The Case Supervisor was found to be "too busy with admin to have any time for actual cases."

All right, there's an all-too-typical example. The *Instructor* should have done Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. This would have begun this way. Auditor B: "That Process X didn't work." Instructor A: "What exactly did *you* do wrong?" Instant attack. "Where's your Auditor's Report for the session? Good. Look here, you were getting a lot of TA when you stopped Process X. What did you do?" Then the pc wouldn't have come close to a spin and all four of these would have retained *their* certainty.

In a year, I had four instances in *one* small group where the correct process

recommended was reported not to have worked. But on review found that each one had (a) increased the TA, (b) had been abandoned, and (c) had been falsely reported as unworkable. Also, despite this abuse, in each of these four cases the recommended, correct process cracked the case. Yet they were reported as *not having worked!*

Similar examples exist in instruction and these are all the more deadly as every time instruction in correct technology is flubbed, then the resulting error, uncorrected in the auditor, is perpetuated on every pc that auditor audits thereafter. So Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten are even more important in a course than in supervision of cases.

Here's an example: A rave recommendation is given a graduating student "because he gets more TA on pcs than any other student on the course!" Figures of 435 TA divisions a session are reported. "Of course his Model Session is poor but it's just a knack he has" is also included in the recommendation. A careful review is undertaken because *nobody* at Levels O to IV is going to get that much TA on pcs. It is found that this student was never taught to read an E-Meter TA dial! And no Instructor observed his handling of a meter and it was not discovered that he "overcompensated" nervously, swinging the TA 2 or 3 divisions beyond where it needed to go to place the needle at "set." So everyone was about to throw away standard processes and Model Session because this one student "got such remarkable TA." They only read the reports and listened to the brags and never *looked* at this student. The pcs in actual fact were making slightly less than average gain, impeded by a rough Model Session and misworded processes. Thus, what was making the pcs win (actual Scientology) was hidden under a lot of departures and errors.

I recall one student who was squirreling on an Academy course and running a lot of offbeat whole track on other students after course hours. The Academy students were in a state of electrification on all these new experiences and weren't quickly brought under control, and the student himself never was given the works on Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten so they stuck. Subsequently, this student prevented another squirrel from being straightened out and his wife died of cancer resulting from physical abuse. A hard, tough instructor at that moment could have salvaged two squirrels and saved the life of a girl. But no, students had a right to do whatever they pleased.

Squirreling (going off into weird practices or altering Scientology) only comes about from noncomprehension. Usually the noncomprehension is not of Scientology but some earlier contact with an offbeat humanoid practice which in its turn was not understood.

When people can't get results from *what they think* is standard practice, they can be counted upon to squirrel to some degree. The most trouble in the past two years came from orgs where an executive in each *could not* assimilate straight Scientology. Under instruction in Scientology, they were unable to define terms or demonstrate examples of principles. And the orgs where they were got into plenty of trouble. And worse, it could not be straightened out easily because neither one of these people could or would duplicate instructions. Hence, a debacle resulted in two places, directly traced to failures of instruction earlier. So proper instruction is vital. The D of T and his Instructors and all Scientology Instructors must be merciless in getting Four, Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten into effective action. That one student, dumb and impossible though he may seem and of no use to anyone, may yet someday be the cause of untold upset because nobody was interested enough to make *sure* Scientology got home to him.

With what we know now, there is no student we enroll who cannot be properly trained. As an Instructor, one should be very alert to slow progress and should turn the sluggards inside out personally. No *system* will do it, only you or me with our sleeves rolled up can crack the back of bad studenting and we can only do it on an individual student, never on a whole class only. He's slow = something is awful wrong. Take *fast* action to correct it. Don't wait until next week. By then he's got other messes stuck to him. If you can't graduate them with their good sense appealed to and wisdom shining, graduate them in such a state of shock they'll have nightmares if they contemplate squirreling. Then experience will gradually bring about Three in them and they'll *know*

better than to chase butterflies when they should be auditing.

When somebody enrolls, consider he or she has joined up for the duration of the universe—never permit an “open-minded” approach. If they’re going to quit let them quit fast. If they enrolled, they’re aboard; and if they’re aboard, they’re here on the same terms as the rest of us—win or die in the attempt. Never let them be half-minded about being Scientologists. The finest organizations in history have been tough, dedicated organizations. Not one namby-pamby bunch of panty-waist dilettantes have ever made anything. It’s a tough universe. The social veneer makes it seem mild. But only the tigers survive—and even *they* have a hard time. We’ll survive because we are tough and are dedicated. When we *do* instruct somebody properly, he becomes more and more tiger. When we instruct half-mindedly and are afraid to offend, scared to enforce, we don’t make students into good Scientologists and that lets everybody down. When Mrs. Pattycake comes to us to be taught, turn that wandering doubt in her eye into a fixed, dedicated glare and she’ll win and we’ll all win. Humor her and we all die a little. The proper instruction attitude is “You’re here so you’re a Scientologist. Now we’re going to make you into an expert auditor no matter what happens. We’d rather have you dead than incapable.”

Fit that into the economics of the situation and lack of adequate time and you see the cross we have to bear.

But we won’t have to bear it forever. The bigger we get, the more economics and time we will have to do our job. And the only things which can prevent us from getting that big fast are areas in from One to Ten. Keep those in mind and we’ll be able to grow. Fast. And as we grow, our shackles will be less and less. Failing to keep One to Ten will make *us* grow less.

So the ogre which might eat us up is not the government or the High Priests. It’s our possible failure to retain and practice our technology.

An Instructor or Supervisor or Executive *must* challenge with ferocity instances of “unworkability.” They must uncover what *did* happen, what *was* run and what *was* done or not done.

If you have One and Two, you can only acquire Three for all by making sure of all the rest.

We’re not playing some minor game in Scientology. It isn’t cute or something to do for lack of something better.

The whole agonized future of this planet, every Man, Woman and Child on it, and your own destiny for the next endless trillions of years depend on what you do here and now with and in Scientology.

This is a deadly serious activity. And if we miss getting out of the trap now, we may never again have another chance.

Remember, this is our first chance to do so in all the endless trillions of years of the past. Don’t muff it now because it seems unpleasant or unsocial to do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten.

Do them and we’ll win.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Adopted as official
Church policy by
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INTERNATIONAL

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 14 FEBRUARY 1965
REISSUED 30 AUGUST 1980

Remimeo
All Hats
BPI

(Reissued as part of
Keeping Scientology Working Series)

Keeping Scientology Working Series 4

SAFEGUARDING TECHNOLOGY

(Note: This HCO PL was also reissued
7.6.67, with the word "instructor"
replaced by "supervisor".)

For some years we have had a word "squirrelling". It means altering Scientology, off-beat practices. It is a bad thing. I have found a way to explain why.

Scientology is a workable system. This does not mean it is the best possible system or a perfect system. Remember and use that definition. Scientology is a workable system.

In fifty thousand years of history on this planet alone, Man never evolved a workable system. It is doubtful if, in foreseeable history, he will ever evolve another.

Man is caught in a huge and complex labyrinth. To get out of it requires that he follow the closely taped path of Scientology.

Scientology will take him out of the labyrinth. But only if he follows the exact markings in the tunnels.

It has taken me a third of a century in this lifetime to tape this route out.

It has been proven that efforts by Man to find different routes came to nothing. It is also a clear fact that the route called Scientology does lead out of the labyrinth. Therefore it is a workable system, a route that can be travelled.

What would you think of a guide who, because his party said it was dark and the road rough and who said another tunnel looked better, abandoned the route he knew would lead out and led his party to a lost nowhere in the dark. You'd think he was a pretty wishy-washy guide.

What would you think of a supervisor who let a student depart from procedure the supervisor knew worked. You'd think he was a pretty wishy-washy supervisor.

What would happen in a labyrinth if the guide let some girl stop in a pretty canyon and left her there forever to contemplate the rocks? You'd think he was a pretty heartless guide. You'd expect him to say at least, "Miss, those rocks may be pretty, but the road out doesn't go that way."

All right, how about an auditor who abandons the procedure which will make his preclear eventually clear just because

People have following the route mixed up with "the right to have their own ideas". Anyone is certainly entitled to have opinions and ideas and cognitions - so long as these do not bar the route out for self and others.

Scientology is a workable system. It white tapes the road out of the labyrinth. If there were no white tapes marking the right tunnels, Man would just go on wandering around and around the way he has for eons, darting off on wrong roads, going in circles, ending up in the sticky dark, alone.

Scientology, exactly and correctly followed, takes the person up and out of the mess.

So when you see somebody having a ball getting everyone to take peyote because it restimulates prenatales, know he is pulling people off the route. Realize he is squirrelling. He isn't following the route.

Scientology is a new thing - it is a road out. There has not been one. Not all the salesmanship in the world can make a bad route a proper route. And an awful lot of bad routes are being sold. Their end product is further slavery, more darkness, more misery.

Scientology is the only workable system Man has. It has already taken people toward higher IQ, better lives and all that. No other system has. So realize that it has no competitor.

Scientology is a workable system. It has the route taped. The search is done. Now the route only needs to be walked.

So put the feet of students and preclears on that route. Don't let them off of it no matter how fascinating the side roads seem to them. And move them on up and out.

Squirrelling is today destructive of a workable system.

Don't let your party down. By whatever means, keep them on the route. And they'll be free. If you don't, they won't.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 17 JUNE 1970RB

REISSUED 30 AUGUST 1980

as part of KSW Series

RE-REVISED 25 OCTOBER 1983

Remimeo
Applies to all
SHs and
Academies
HGCs
Franchises

(The previous revision to this PL never came to me for approval. It alter-ised the actual authorization requirements for course checksheets. This has been corrected in this issue.)

(Revisions in this type style)

Keeping Scientology Working Series 5R

URGENT AND IMPORTANT

TECHNICAL DEGRADES

(This PL and HCO PL Feb. 7, 1965 must be made part of every study pack as the first items and must be listed on checksheets.)

Any checksheet in use or in stock which carries on it any degrading statement must be destroyed and issued without qualifying statements.

Example: Level 0 to IV checksheets SH carry "A. Background Material — This section is included as an historical background but has much interest and value to the student. Most of the processes are no longer used, having been replaced by more modern technology. The student is only required to read this material and ensure he leaves no misunderstood." This heading covers such vital things as TRs, Op Pro by Dup! The statement is a falsehood.

These checksheets were not approved by myself; all the material of the Academy and SH courses IS in use.

Such actions as this gave us "quickie grades," ARC broke the field and downgraded the Academy and SH courses.

A condition of TREASON or cancellation of certificates or dismissal and a full investigation of the background of any person found guilty will be activated in the case of anyone committing the following HIGH CRIMES:

1. Abbreviating an official course in Dianetics and Scientology so as to lose the full theory processes and effectiveness of the subjects.
2. Adding comments to checksheets or instructions labeling any material "background" or "not used now" or "old" or any similar action which will result in the student not knowing, using and applying the data in which he is being trained.
3. Employing after 1 Sept. 1970 any checksheet for any course not *authorized* by myself or the Authority, Verification and Correction Unit International (AVC Int).

(Hat checksheets may be authorized locally per HCO PL 30 Sept. 70, CHECKSHEET FORMAT.)

4. Failing to strike from any checksheet remaining in use meanwhile any such comments as "historical," "background," "not used," "old," etc., or VERBALLY STATING IT TO STUDENTS.
5. Permitting a pc to attest to more than one grade at a time on the pc's own determinism without hint or evaluation.
6. Running only one process for a lower grade between 0 to IV, where the grade EP has not been attained.
7. Failing to use all processes for a level where the EP has not been attained.
8. Boasting as to speed of delivery in a session, such as "I put in Grade Zero in 3 minutes." Etc.
9. Shortening time of application of auditing for financial or labor-saving considerations.
10. Acting in any way calculated to lose the technology of Dianetics and Scientology to use or impede its use or shorten its materials or its application.

REASON: The effort to get students through courses and get pcs processed in orgs was considered best handled by reducing materials or deleting processes from grades. The pressure exerted to speed up student completions and auditing completions was mistakenly answered by just not delivering.

The correct way to speed up a student's progress is by using two-way comm and applying the study materials to students.

The best way to really handle pcs is to ensure they make each level fully before going on to the next and repairing them when they do not.

The puzzle of the decline of the entire Scientology network in the late 60s is entirely answered by the actions taken to shorten time in study and in processing by deleting materials and actions.

Reinstituting full use and delivery of Dianetics and Scientology is the answer to any recovery.

The product of an org is well-taught students and thoroughly audited pcs. When the product vanishes, so does the org. The orgs must survive for the sake of this planet.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Adopted as official
Church policy by
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INTERNATIONAL

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 30 JANUARY 1983
REISSUED 12 APRIL 1983
Remimeo

(Reissued as part of the KSW Series
and the Esto Series.)

Keeping Scientology Working Series 28

Esto Series 55

YOUR POST AND LIFE

A vital datum has emerged in my recent whole track research.

IF ONE KNOWS THE TECH OF HOW TO DO SOMETHING AND CAN DO IT,
AND USES IT HE CANNOT BE THE ADVERSE EFFECT OF IT.

This applies in many, many ways and is in fact a key point
of life—a fundamental that may underlie all others.

And it applies to you directly on a post and in life.

If you know the tech—and that includes policy—of your post
and apply it, you cannot be the adverse effect of it. FACT!

This has many ramifications:

- 1) A hatted staff member is not only at cause over his
post, he is safe.
- 2) A well trained auditor gets no adverse reaction from
auditing others.
- 3) A well trained supervisor has no adverse reaction from
students.
- 4) A fully trained and functioning staff can get no real
adverse reaction from superiors or even an enemy.
- 5) An SP confronted by someone who knows and can use all
the tech concerning SPs would shatter.

The list could go on and on since the datum pervades all
sectors of life itself. In fact it is almost mystical!

There is a corollary: If one is experiencing an adverse
effect on a post or in life, then he does not know or has not
applied the tech or policy covering it.

There is also a limiting factor: The full benefit of the
datum is not sweepingly realized in all sectors until one is
all the way up the bridge. BUT the datum is so powerful that it
can be applied and will manifest itself even in small things
like opening cans much less doing a post.

And knowing that one datum can save you enormous trouble
and grief and put you on the road to OT doing what you're doing
and right where you are!

Nice, eh?

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

Adopted as Official

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 AUGUST 1973

Remimeo
A/Guardians
HCO Secs
E/Os
MAAs
Tech Secs
Ds of P
PTS Pack

PTS HANDLING

(PTS = Potential Trouble Source)

There are two stable data which anyone has to have, understand and **KNOW ARE TRUE** in order to obtain results in handling the person connected to suppressives.

These data are:

1. That all illness in greater or lesser degree and all foul-ups stem directly and only from a PTS condition.
2. That getting rid of the condition requires three basic actions: A. Discover.
B. Handle or disconnect.

Persons called upon to handle PTS people can do so very easily, far more easily than they believe. Their basic stumbling block is thinking that there are exceptions or that there is other tech or that the two above data have modifiers or are not sweeping. The moment a person who is trying to handle PTSs gets persuaded there are other conditions or reasons or tech, he is at once lost and will lose the game and not obtain results. And this is very too bad because it is not difficult and the results are there to be obtained.

To turn someone who may be PTS over to an auditor just to have him mechanically audited may not be enough. In the first place this person may not have a clue what is meant by PTS and may be missing all manner of technical data on life and may be so overwhelmed by a suppressive person or group that he is quite incoherent. Thus just mechanically doing a process may miss the whole show as it misses the person's understanding of why it is being done.

A PTS person is rarely psychotic. But all psychotics are PTS if only to themselves. A PTS person may be in a state of deficiency or pathology which prevents a ready recovery, but at the same time he will not fully recover unless the PTS condition is also handled. For he became prone to deficiency or pathological illness because he was PTS. And unless the condition is relieved, no matter what medication or nutrition he may be given, he might not recover and certainly will not recover permanently. This seems to indicate that there are "other illnesses or reasons for illness besides being PTS". To be sure there are deficiencies and illnesses just as there are accidents and injuries. But strangely enough the person himself precipitates them because being PTS predisposes him to them. In a more garbled way, the medicos and nutritionists are always talking about "stress" causing illness. Lacking full tech they yet have an inkling that this is so because they see it is somehow true. They cannot handle it. Yet they recognize it, and they state that it is a senior situation to various illnesses and accidents. Well, we have the tech of this in more ways than one.

What is this thing called "stress"? It is more than the medico defines it—he usually says it comes from operational or physical shock and in this he has too limited a view.

A person under stress is actually under a suppression on one or more dynamics.

If that suppression is located and the person handles or disconnects, the condition diminishes. If he also has all the engrams and ARC Breaks, problems, overts and withholds audited out triple flow and if ALL such areas of suppression are thus handled, the person would recover from anything caused by "stress".

Usually the person has insufficient understanding of life or any dynamic to grasp his own situation. He is confused. He believes all his illnesses are true because they occur in such heavy books!

At some time he was predisposed to illness or accidents. When a serious suppression then occurred he suffered a precipitation or occurrence of the accident or illness, and then with repeated similar suppressions on the same chain, the illness or tendency to accidents became prolonged or chronic.

To say then that a person is PTS to his current environment would be very limited as a diagnosis. If he continues to do or be something to which the suppressive person or group objected he may become or continue to be ill or have accidents.

Actually the problem of PTS is not very complicated. Once you have grasped the two data first given, the rest of it becomes simply an analysis of how they apply to this particular person.

A PTS person can be markedly helped in three ways:

- (a) gaining an understanding of the tech of the condition
- (b) discovering to what or to whom he is PTS
- (c) handling or disconnecting.

Someone with the wish or duty to find and handle PTSs has an additional prior step: He must know how to recognize a PTS and how to handle them when recognized. Thus it is rather a waste of time to engage in this hunt unless one has been checked out on all the material on suppressives and PTSs and grasps it without misunderstandings. In other words the first step of the person is to get a grasp of the subject and its tech. This is not difficult to do; it may be a bit more difficult to learn to run an E-Meter and considerably more difficult to learn how to list for items, but there again this is possible and is much easier than trying to grope around guessing.

With this step done, a person has no real trouble recognizing PTS people and can have success in handling them which is very gratifying and rewarding.

Let us consider the easiest level of approach:

i) Give the person the simpler HCO Bs on the subject and let him study them so that he knows the elements like "PTS" and "Suppressive". He may just cognite right there and be much better. It has happened.

ii) Have him discuss the illness or accident or condition, without much prodding or probing, that he thinks now may be the result of suppression. He will usually tell you it is right here and now or was a short time ago and will be all set to explain it (without any relief) as stemming from his current environment or a recent one. If you let it go at that he would simply be a bit unhappy and not get well as he is discussing usually a late lock that has a lot of earlier material below it.

iii) Ask when he recalls first having that illness or having such accidents. He will at once begin to roll this back and realize that it has happened before. You don't have to be auditing him as he is all too willing to talk about this in a most informal manner. He will get back to some early this-lifetime point usually.

iv) Now ask him *who* it was. He will usually tell you promptly. And, as you are not really auditing him and he isn't going backtrack and you are not trying to do more than key him out, you don't probe any further.

v) You will usually find that he has named a person to whom he is still connected! So you ask him whether he wants to handle or disconnect. Now as the sparks will really fly in his life if he dramatically disconnects and if he can't see how he

can, you persuade him to begin to handle on a gradient scale. This may consist of imposing some slight discipline on him such as requiring him to actually answer his mail or write the person a pleasant good roads good weather note or to realistically look at how he estranged them. In short what is required in the handling is a low gradient. All you are trying to do is MOVE THE PTS PERSON FROM EFFECT OVER TO SLIGHT GENTLE CAUSE.

vi) Check with the person again, if he is handling, and coach him along, always at a gentle good roads and good weather level and no H E and R (Human Emotion and Reaction) if you please.

That is a simple handling. You can get complexities such as a person being PTS to an unknown person in his immediate vicinity that he may have to find before he can handle or disconnect. You can find people who can't remember more than a few years back. You can find anything you can find in a case. But simple handling ends when it looks pretty complex. And that's when you call in the auditor.

But this simple handling will get you quite a few stars in your crown. You will be amazed to find that while some of them don't instantly recover, medication, vitamins, minerals will now work when before they wouldn't. You may also get some instant recoverers but realize that if they don't you have not failed.

The auditor can do "3 S&Ds" after this with much more effect as he isn't working with a completely uninformed person.

"3 S&Ds" only fail because of wrong items or because the auditor did not then put in triple rudiments on the items and then audit them out as engrams triple flow.

A being is rather complex. He may have a lot of sources of suppression. And it may take a lot of very light auditing to get him up to where he can do work on suppressives since these were, after all, the source of his overwhelm. And what he did to THEM might be more important than what they did to HIM but unless you unburden HIM he may not get around to realizing that.

You can run into a person who can only be handled by Expanded Dianetics.

But you have made an entrance and you have stirred things up and gotten him more aware and just that way you will find he is more at cause.

His illness or proneness to accidents may not be slight. You may succeed only to the point where he now has a chance, by nutrition, vitamins, minerals, medication, treatment, and above all, auditing, of getting well. Unless you jogged this condition, he had no chance at all: for becoming PTS is the first thing that happened to him on the subject of illness or accidents.

Further, if the person has had a lot of auditing and yet isn't progressing too well, your simple handling may all of a sudden cause him to line up his case.

So do not underestimate what you or an auditor can do for a PTS. And don't sell PTS tech short or neglect it. And don't continue to transfer or push off or even worse tolerate PTS conditions in people.

You CAN do something about it.

And so can they.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 12 MARCH 1968

Remimeo

MISTAKES, ANATOMY OF

In the presence of Suppression, one makes mistakes.

People making mistakes or doing stupid things is evidence that an SP exists in that vicinity.

LRH:jc.nt.cden
Copyright © 1968
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 7 AUGUST 1976
ISSUE II

Remimeo
All Execs
All Purchasers

ADMIN KNOW-HOW 34
ESTO SERIES 32

PRODUCT/ORG OFFICER SYSTEM

WANT YOUR PRODUCT

A product officer has to name, WANT and get his product.

Where no real or valuable production is occurring, one has to ask the question, does the product officer really WANT the product he is demanding? And does the staff member or members he is dealing with WANT the product?

The reason that a psychotic or otherwise evilly intentioned person cannot achieve anything as a product officer or staff member is that he does NOT want the product to occur. The intentions of psychos are aimed at destruction and not at creation.

Such persons may SAY they want the product but this is just "PR" and a cover for their real activities.

People who are PTS (Potential Trouble Sources by reason of connections with people antagonistic to what they are doing in life) are all too likely to slide into the valence of the antagonistic person who definitely would NOT want the product.

Thus, in an org run by or overloaded with destructive persons or PTS persons, you see a very low level of production if you see any at all. And the production is likely to be what is called "an overt product", meaning a bad one that will not be accepted or cannot be traded or exchanged and has more waste and liability connected with it than it has value.

One has to actually WANT the product he is asking for or is trying to produce. There may be many reasons he does not, none of which are necessarily connected with being psycho. But if it is a creative and valuable product and assists his and the survival of others and he still does not want it, then one should look for PTSness or maybe even a bit of psychosis. And at the least, some withholds.

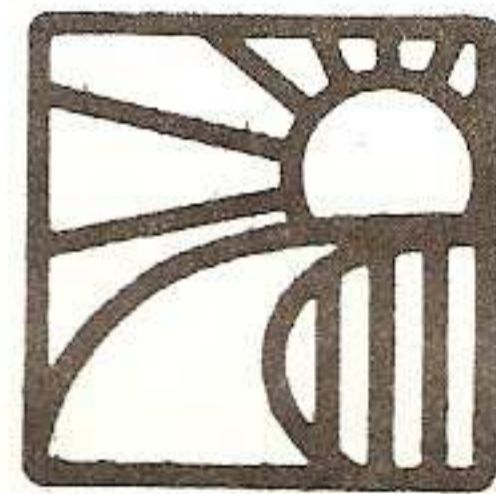
One does not have to be in a passionate mystic daze about wanting the product. But one shouldn't be moving mountains in the road of a guy trying to carry some lumber to the house site either.

The question of WANT the product has to be included in any examination of reasons why a person or an org isn't producing.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

LRH:nt
Copyright (c) 1976
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

PTS / SP
CHECKSHEET
PART ONE



BRIDGE
Publications, Inc.

Remimeo
HCO Area
Sec Hat
Dir I&R Hat
E/O Hat
MAA Hat
Tech/Qual
Ds of P
PTS Pack

(Excerpted from an LRH despatch of 10 Aug 1973. Also note there are additional tools developed since this despatch was written for handling PTSes, e.g. Can We Ever Be Friends cassette, Suppressed Person Rundown, etc.)

MORE ON PTS HANDLING

Ref:	HCOB 10 Aug 73	PTS HANDLING
	HCOB 20 Oct 76	PTS DATA
	HCOB 31 Dec 78 II	OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING
	BPL 31 May 71RG	PTS AND SP DETECTION, ROUTING
	Re-Rev. 13.11.77	AND HANDLING CHECKSHEET

PTS is a connection to an SP. That is true. But what may be overlooked is that persons of the middle class (which is a culture, not an income bracket, to which belong all the puritan hypocritical mores of the cop and the get-a-job-be-a-moderate-plugging-success) frown very terribly on anything that the least bit tries to make a better world. The middle class wants the world of a job and order and even hypocrisy and cops because they are AFRAID. They hold their narrow views because any other views may disturb their 20 year house mortgage, the store, the job. So when someone decides to make a better world they look on him as a direct menace even though the dull middle class world is a sort of slavery and suicide. It is the middle class that tries the hardest to keep the down-and-outer out and down, who go along with a cop America and hate support of anything not their class. And nearly every PTS you have will be found one way or another to be PTS to the middle class. As a group, not as individuals, the middle-class parent world suppresses anything different. So you have PTSes.

The bulk of your PTSes may very well be PTS to a class, the middle class of which their particular SP is simply a member. Few of them realize this or even that the middle class (bourgeoisie) ARE very suppressive to anyone who tries to do something in the world besides support the system. My attitude in this is that both the capitalist and communist are alike old hat and a bore, that they've made a ruddy mess of things, exhausted the planet and, with their senseless wars, smashed up mankind.

I have sometimes heard that less PTSes are found than are found people with the question "Do you have problems in your environment?" reading on a meter. I began to wonder about it. Then I heard of PTSes being simply transferred or demoted. Now listen, these people are PTS and there must be a total grasp on that tech. It IS a tech.

It is definitely out-tech to either (1) transfer someone who is PTS to another area yet still keep the person on one's lines or (2) to put someone who is PTS on a lower post, AS A MEANS OF HANDLING, as it is not handling at all.

The person has to handle. If he does so he will begin to get well and cease to have problems. The reasons he cannot handle are because he tries to do it in the heroic fashion that is required in a disconnect. Handling can be very, very gradient. I have seen a case where the person was simply coached to give his parents good roads and good weather and not take up any entheta and have seen the person pull right out of it and get well. It doesn't have to be an explosive handling. It can be very gentle. All you want is the person at cause and that is attained on a gradient toward the SP.

The whole crux of PTSes is HANDLE. And the misunderstood on it is how gently one can handle.

Many of them are caught up in the mystery of why they are snarled at and have no conception of the Middle Class as a formidable and jealous force that goes psychotic when it feels anyone may get away from the treadmill and threaten their uneasy and doomed lives.

One tries to find what it is and then persuades them into handling. That's the tech.

EVERY ONE OF THOSE PEOPLE CAN BE STRAIGHTENED OUT. EVERY ONE OF THEM SHOULD BE.

Every one who reads on "problems in your environment" is to some degree PTS. Most of them don't even know what the letters PTS stand for. So there is an educational step, the PTS/SP Checksheet. It does not mean they have been connected to ogres. It means they are suppressed by someone or something, OFTEN FAR EXTERIOR TO THEIR PRESENT POSITION OR AREA. So there is an educational step. The tech is in HCO PLs and HCOBs. It is perhaps given more directly herein, as it applies to that exact scene.

So go to it. Really get a grip on it. And handle the hell out of them yourselves.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

Assisted by
Mission Issues Revision 2nd

LRH:BM:dr
Copyright © 1973, 1982
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

Remimeo HCO POLICY LETTER OF 13 JANUARY 1983
CORRECTED AND REISSUED 13 MAY 1983

(Reissued to correct typographical
errors in paragraphs two, three, and four.)

THE BUSINESS OF ORGS

Orgs are in the very new, for this universe, business of
setting people free.

SPs will find all manner of reasons not to for this is
what they, with their own crimes, fear.

Thus it follows that they cut dissem lines, corrupt tech,
suppress and confuse orgs, persuade people to be inactive and
resort to other shifts, all quite "reasonable" and "logical"
as to why this must be the way it is; so be alert to this and
go ahead and set people free.

It's done with org services well delivered on policy
with standard tech.

So just do it, man, do it!

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

Adopted as Official
Church Policy by the
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INTERNATIONAL

CSI:LRH:sk:iw
Copyright © 1983
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 24 JANUARY 1977

Remimeo
ALL AUDITORS
ALL SUPERVISORS
ALL INTERNESHIPS
ALL HCOB VOLUME BUYERS
BPI

URGENT AND IMPORTANT

TECH CORRECTION ROUND-UP

Auditors and Scientologists for 27 years have tended to be suspicious of HCOBs and Policy Letters not written by myself.

Until a few months ago my opinion was that this, while flattering, was not entirely justified.

However, these last few months have sharply changed my belief into total agreement with all those who have expressed some fear of re-interpretations of bulletins by others.

I have been engaged for some months now in a round-up of out-tech issues.

And I have found, I am sorry to say, that mice have been gnawing at the pillars of the bridge, putting up traffic barriers and false detour signs.

I have been finding serious out-tech issues and correcting them.

Whether because of misunderstood words (the commonest cause of out-tech alterations) or other reasons, there have been a staggering number of tech sectors that have been corrupted by issues by others that alter-ised.

The corrections I have been doing have been, are being or will be issued shortly. However, not all auditors and Scientologists keep pace with current issues and so I am here giving you a rapid summary of the gross departures from standard tech which have occurred in the past 3 or 4 years and their corrections.

So you were right!

A very few people (3 or 4) have wittingly or unwittingly brought about outnesses which could easily make the difference between successful case handling and failed cases.

Action has been taken to handle them and there are a great many good people at work now in compiling and reissuing the workable tech which I developed in the first place.

It is now forbidden to write an HCOB or an HCO P/L and sign my name to it. If anyone helped compile it or wrote it, my name is followed by "Assisted by _____", the person who helped get it back together at my directions.

Also no Board Technical Bulletin may cancel an HCOB.

So from here on you are relatively safe.

I am always the first to tell you and this is no exception.

TECH CORRECTIONS

There follows here a long list of incorrect procedures or data found to have been issued.

Also a brief rundown of the correct procedure will be found, which is the correct and standard tech.

What makes tech correct? When it doesn't get results it is incorrect. When it gets the expected result it is correct.

My own writings and researches are based wholly upon things that got and get results.

When another, through misunderstood words or other reasons, "interprets" or changes the original tech, it has been the general experience that results are not obtained.

By studying this list you may very well find some alter-ised points which caused you to have trouble or which caused confusion.

Therefore, the subjects themselves are described in summary form.

Not all issues are out yet which accomplish full correction. Their HCOB numbers therefore cannot be given. Some of the issues are not yet released but will be soon. However, there is no reason to deny you the essence of the material and so I am giving you the full list to date.

I trust this list and HCOB restore some stability.

I hope that any failures you may have had due to alter-ised materials will be spotted by you. And that you will be able to apply some of these right now and get the full materials later.

I like results, you like results. And the following may include some of the reasons you may have had a hard time with some sessions.

I am sorry for that. I have come back on tech lines especially to correct it, and have spent seven months spotting areas where there has been trouble or failures, evaluating

them and discovering the alter-is of original materials and issues. In many cases the alter-is sure was hidden. This completes 7 months of search for tech outnesses.

Here is the list.

A: PTS HANDLING

The first shock (which actually began this current search for out-tech issues) was the discovery that PTS conditions were going unhandled across the world and had been for some time.

"PTS" means Potential Trouble Source and means the person is affected adversely by a suppressive in his life. A PTS person can be a lot of trouble to himself and to others. The condition is not too difficult to handle and to find that all the tech of handling it was in disuse explained why there had been a lot of trouble and upset on various lines.

After a great deal of search, it was found that PTS handling and another rundown (The Vital Information Rundown) had been restricted only to Expanded Dianetics. Thus one would find on pcs' programs that they were supposed to go all the way through Dianetics and their grades before their PTS condition was handled. In actual fact a person who is PTS cannot be audited on anything else until the PTSness has been straightened out. This was operating as an effective barrier to cases.

Fortunately, the Technical Bulletin Volumes were not quite off the press and this one was caught with HCOB 27 July 1976 which will be found on page 427 A of Volume VIII.

The first thing you do for a pc in any grade or without grades is handle his PTSness.

As long as the subject was hot I decided to look further into it to make sure that the actual tech was still available and to get a pilot done to verify its use in actual practice since few had had any PTS handling for a couple of years.

I initiated a pilot project and it was well executed by CS-5.

The results of this project are found in HCOB 20 Oct 1976.

The outcome of this further research as contained in that HCOB was that the person, for full handling, should be gotten through his PTSness and then should study the complete pack of PTS/SP Checksheet, BPL 31 May 71RC, so that he knows the full mechanics that had been wrecking his life. This is contained in HCO P/L of 20 Oct 1976.

While the above-named checksheet is quite adequate, a project is now in progress to collect up all original

LRH case supervisor notes (C/Ses) and handwritten materials on PTSness so that additional issues may be brought out and the checksheet extended. The reason for this is that there is a sector of non-audited handling of PTSness which has never been fully released. This comes under the heading of additional material and the existing PTS material is not only workable but is vital.

So this scene was rounded up and PTSness is again being handled successfully over the world.

As an additional note, a cassette is now being made for general distribution and sale which will soon be released so that PTS people can get one and send it or play it to persons antagonistic to their leading a better life.

B: ORG DELIVERY

No-auditing is a technical situation. The ability to procure auditing has a considerable bearing on people's case progress - naturally.

It was found that some organizations were slow in delivery and were backlogging which tends to create a no-auditing situation amongst pcs.

To remedy this backlog, the Technical Secretary of every org was given a new statistic, "VALUE OF SERVICES DELIVERED." This gives an index of the delivery of the org and brings backlogs into view and will serve as a means of alleviating a no-auditing situation in the field where it exists as it calls the fact spectacularly to the attention of all management, local and international. This is HCO P/L 12 Nov 76.

Along with this another situation came to view which again was a matter of other people writing HCOBs.

The Director of Processing had been given in HCOB 16 June 1972R a statistic which encouraged him to simply route pcs out of the org once they had completed a small part of their processing.

Accordingly the statistic of the Director of Processing in an org was revised in HCOB 16 June 1972RA to "the number of pcs routed back into the lines."

The Director of Tech Services was given a stat of getting actions completed on pcs.

With these two stats operating, one after the other, a no-auditing situation in an area is further alleviated.

People do not sufficiently consider no-auditing as the most basic failure of cases. It seems so "of course" that it gets entirely overlooked yet it can cause a great deal of trouble.

C: HSDC RE-DO

The first inkling that the Hubbard Standard Dianetics Course curriculum had gone adrift was noticing that two key drills had been omitted and even cancelled by others even though they were vital to an auditor's skill in handling a Dianetic session.

These drills were Dianetic Training Drills 101, 102, 103 and 104. These have to do with student auditors remembering their commands in session, making him practiced in using commands while handling his meter and admin, training him to use the right command in the right place according to what the pc does and finally training him to use commands and handle the session in spite of any and all distractions or reactions from a pc. Obviously if a Dianetic auditor cannot do these things he cannot run a Dianetic session.

These drills now have been emphatically reinstated in HCOB 19 July 1969R reissued 9 Dec 1976; they are for use in all Dianetic training.

Looking into this further, I found that there was a new unauthorized Dianetics Course which supposedly was based on "DIANETICS TODAY" being issued which would be a sort of a competitive course to an HSDC. In following this further it was found that even the most fundamental formats of the HSDC which I personally developed and piloted had been grossly alter-ised, that a number of persons had been writing HCOBs on the subject, and that the format had been lost.

The original HSDC is being gathered together at this time with all instructions, C/Ses and drills in the pattern and format which was originally developed and which DID make GREAT auditors. So you can expect a considerable resurgence in the quality of Dianetic auditing some time in the future.

At the same time, a new course, which makes a senior Dianetic auditor, is being put together which is a post-graduate step after a person has become an HSDC. This will take in all the materials found in "DIANETICS TODAY" and should cover areas of special Dianetic application.

D: ROCK SLAMS

A rock slam (R/S) is defined as "a crazy irregular slashing motion of the needle."

This particular meter reaction was found to be relatively unknown to auditors on an examination I made of some worksheets. They were calling dirty needles, dirty reads, rocket reads, body motion and even tics as "R/Ses". They were also missing real R/Ses.

As the R/S is probably the single most important and dangerous read on the meter, clarifications of this were in order.

Accordingly I wrote HCOB 10 Aug 1976, "R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN" and caused to be written from my notes HCOB 1 Nov 1974R, "ROCK SLAMS AND ROCK SLAMMERS".

For a pc to be branded as an R/Ser is a very serious thing. Also for a real R/Ser to be overlooked by an auditor is a catastrophe both to the pc and to those around that particular person.

Therefore, this is very dangerous ground to have wrong.

These issues will help to clarify that.

At the same time I'm currently at work on a video tape which will be available in Academies some time in the future, which gives all meter reads.

Meanwhile, don't make any mistakes on R/Ses. Read those bulletins.

Another confusion in this sector was how to define and identify a "List 1 R/Ser."

All characteristics given in a list issued as HCOB 1 Nov 74 and signed by another with my name were stated to have to be present before a person was a "List 1 R/Ser." The incorrect HCOB is on page 344 Vol VIII of the HCOB Volumes and will be corrected in later editions.

"List 1" refers to Scientology related terminals as found on page 57 of "THE BOOK OF E-METER DRILLS."

The additional characteristics on this list only help to look for a List 1 R/S. I issued HCOB 1 Nov 1974R revised 30 Dec 1976 which now corrects this error.

A List 1 R/Ser is simply one who R/Ses on List 1.

E: SEC CHECKING AND INTEGRITY PROCESSING

Following down the trail of auditors missing R/Ses, it was found that sec checking had become a nearly lost art.

Sec checking means, unfortunately, "security checking." That it was so mis-named in its origins obscures the fact that confessionals have been part and parcel of religion nearly as long as religion has existed.

In actual fact the meter simply gets a pastor or minister over the very dangerous situation of missing a withhold on his parishoner. A person with a missed withhold can become very upset with the person who misses it; the meter, properly operated, makes sure that none are missed.

In an effort to get around what was thought to be a Public Relations scene, the name "security checking" was changed to "Integrity Processing." This was also a PR error because the actual truth of the matter is it originated as "confessional" and should have simply been changed back to "handling of confessions."

This administrative demand of name alteration threw the original issues on "sec checking" into disuse.

Additionally "Integrity Processing" did not include all the tech of sec checking. And some even thought they were different subjects!

The loss of sec checking, more properly called confessionals, and the failure to use a meter to verify withholds resulted in many student blows (dropouts) and has permitted the continuance of a great deal of natter and upset which are simply the result of missing withholds on people.

When you realize that a lot of the trouble of the Roman Catholic Church probably arose through not having a meter to verify the completeness of confessionals, you can see what the loss of sec checking would do to our own churches and organizations. In other words, we were about to repeat history!

All this original "sec checking," properly confessional, tech is being rounded up again and will be issued in checksheet form and there will be courses in "The Handling of Confessionals." But even before you receive these, you should resume the use of this metered tech as it will save you having people "mad at you" simply because you have missed withholds on them.

It is highly self-protective both from the viewpoint of the auditor and the organization to have the proper metered handling of confessionals fully in.

BTB 31 Aug 1972RA "HCO CONFSSIONAL PROCEDURE" clarified the matter but this bulletin was on a very limited distribution and is not known. It contains the tech I developed on sec checking in the autumn of '72.

There should be no further confusion in this matter. "Sec checking," "Integrity Processing" and "confessionals" are all the exact same procedure and any materials on these subjects is interchangeable under these titles.

The materials when all recollected and consolidated and reissued will be under the title of "Confessionals." But even before that reaches you, you had better determine to become an expert in it, since an auditor's inability to handle this is a fast route to "how to win enemies and wrongly influence people."

F: EXPANDED DIANETICS OVERHAUL

Expanded Dianetics began in development in 1970. It is a very fully developed subject. However, for some reason or another, the total materials of Expanded Dianetics were never packaged and exported even when it was reported that they had been. Thus auditors who have been trained as Expanded Dianetics auditors had been denied considerable key materials and have even lost the reason for Expanded Dianetics.

Contributing to this was the removal of "sec checking" (confessionals) materials from the Expanded Dianetics Course to make up the "Integrity Processing Rundown." Thus the course was stripped even further, for an Expanded Dianetics auditor has to be very expert in the handling of confessionals.

The actual extent of Expanded Dianetics can be described as follows: "Ex-Dn consists of all the work I did on psychos and very difficult cases from 1970 forward, my C/Ses, case histories, any tape lectures or notes, which includes as well all data known to date on confessionals, and all data on PTSes. The product of the course is an auditor who can handle psychos, R/Sers and any person's evil intentions as well as any PTSes."

That would be the full extent and skill of an Expanded Dianetics auditor. There is considerable data connected with the subject and it is the only data, proven, workable data, Man has on the subject of neurosis and psychosis, and is the first breakthrough made in this field as to its actual cause. This also embraces criminality.

While we are very far from being in the business of handling psychos, not all psychos are in institutions or classified as psychos in this society. Furthermore PTS persons become PTS to people who are usually psycho.

Thus this whole scope and breadth of Expanded Dianetics has to be and is being recompiled and issued.

Furthermore the position of Expanded Dianetics on the Grade and Class Chart was muddled up. Actually Expanded Dianetics can be given after a Drug Rundown, after Standard Dianetics, after Scientology Grades, after Power, after OT III and at any point upwards after completion of Grade OT III.

A PTS Rundown can be given without regard to whether the person had had Expanded Dianetics or not. A PTS Rundown can be given anywhere and better had be.

An auditor is trained on Expanded Dianetics after he has become an HSDC, a Class IV auditor.

An auditor does not have to be an Expanded Dianetics auditor in order to deliver a PTS Rundown. All he has to do is complete the PTS Checksheet and should be a Class IV in order to audit it. There are even some portions of the PTS Checksheet, particularly as it would be revised, which can be delivered by a person who is not trained as an auditor at all, but this would be non-audited handling which consists

The complete Expanded Dianetics tech is, as I have said, being recompiled, issued and gotten back in.

G: WORD CLEARING

Having discovered an executive who had "been word cleared" by a "word clearer" but who then required more than 4½ hours to clear the first two pages of the same material when handled by a higher classed auditor, I investigated the extent of Word Clearing training and use being out.

A study of the Word Clearing Series was ordered and it was found that there was little concentration on metering and TRs.

These seem to have been slighted because word clearing starts with the phrase "I am not auditing you" and this apparently has been taken to mean that one didn't have to know his meter and TRs in order to word clear. HCOB 10 January 1977, Word Clearing Series 55, "HOW TO WIN WITH WORD CLEARING" is a result of this investigation and should be given particular importance.

Another factor was spotted and is handled in Board Technical Bulletin 12 January 1977 Revised 16 January 1977, which was issued as a result of my having found that word clearers had a wrong stat. The stat of well done auditing hours would not apply to a word clearer. Their stat is now "Number of Misunderstood Words honestly found and fully handled in applicable materials."

Another action is found in HCO Policy Letter 10 January 1977, "ETHICS AND WORD CLEARING," wherein "Any word clearer who word cleared materials on which misunderstands have been found at a later date shall be summoned to a Court of Ethics."

The phrase "I am not auditing you" does not excuse ignorance on the word clearer's part of a meter or a poor command of TRs. Of course this must also include his knowledge of word clearing tech. His TRs and metering must be excellent.

The marvelous wins that can be gotten with word clearing had been lost and with this should now be recovered.

H: F/N TA POSITION

The subject of missing F/Ns (Floating Needles) on pcs is very important as a pc who has had an F/N missed becomes overrun and can be very upset and his case can even be stalled.

The first instance I ran into of this (some years ago) had to do with the sensitivity setting on the meter. Most auditors apparently simply would set a sensitivity knob on 5 and leave it there, regardless of how the pc advanced and regardless of who they were auditing. This would give

them extremely wide F/Ns which would hit the pin, on one or both sides, and hang up as they were unable to keep the needle on 'set'. The correct way to go about this is to always set the sensitivity knob by pc can squeeze. When the pc squeezes the cans, the sensitivity knob should give about a third of a dial drop, no more, no less. Only in that way can you keep a needle on the 'set' mark on the dial. Otherwise, F/Ns get missed. Some pcs have to go up to 128 (32) which is a front face meter setting to get such a fall on a can squeeze and I have just noted a pc who had such a wide F/N swing that the sensitivity had to be set at 1 (32), which is about as low as the meter can go without turning off, and even then this pc got a half a dial can squeeze fall and so had to be watched very carefully so that F/Ns were not missed. I mention this in case it has dropped out again.

The current discovery which just dropped with a clang was that in one interneship, an interne supervisor was using verbal tech which had then spread all over the world to the effect that you MUST NOT call an F/N an F/N unless it were between 2 and 3 on the tone arm dial, and that any F/N type motion which occurred with the TA above 3 or below 2 could not possibly be called an F/N. This was his own craziness and he wished it off with a bunch of verbal tech on an awful lot of auditors and caused an enormous amount of pcs subsequently to be very unhappy.

The result and remedy of this is contained in HCOB 10 December 1976, which is marked Urgent and Important. It is marked that way because apparently there are very few pcs around right now who haven't had F/Ns missed on them.

This HCOB should be very carefully studied. However, in brief, the correct procedure for out of range (above 3 or below 2) F/Ns is:

1. Look at the pc's indicators,
2. Call the F/N regardless of its range, if the indicators are alright,
3. Mark down the actual TA position when the F/N is indicated,
4. Handle the false TA at the earliest opportunity when it will not intrude into the current cycle of auditing,
5. On any pc you suspect has had his F/Ns disregarded because of false TA, you C/S for and get run a Repair and Rehab of points in his auditing when F/Ns were missed on him.

In other words, have your sensitivity correct and when an F/N occurs outside of the range between 2 and 3, know that it is an F/N by the needle motion and by the PC's indicators and call it, indicate it and put it down on the worksheet. Note the actual TA position. Then, before the next session or after you have finished a crucial cycle of auditing on the pc, in the next several sessions, go into the whole subject of his false TA and

Missing an F/N is very cruel on a pc because it invalidates his having released the charge on the subject on which he is being audited and tends to tell him that he is not better even though he feels better. There is one historic case of an auditor having gotten an F/N in the first ten minutes of auditing and then, because it occurred slightly above 3, auditing the pc for an additional three hours with the TA climbing, the pc unhappy and no results being obtained from the processing. This sort of thing is pretty gruesome.

Verbal tech is no substitute for HCOBs.

I: FALSE TA

Having written the HCOB just above telling auditors that they call the F/N regardless of where it was, providing the pc's indicators were OK and then handle the TA on the pc, I found that issues on correcting false TA had been messed up.

In both HCOB 29 Feb 1972R Revised 23 Nov 1973 and its successor HCOB 29 Feb 1972RA Revised 23 Apr 1975, careless reading could imply that the false TA checklist was audited on the pc like any other prepared list. In other words this idiocy set in that the meter reads were going to be used to divine whether or not the meter knew whether or not the pc was responding properly. The list actually, is a list of things the auditor manually, mechanically checks on the pc. He does not consult reads and he does not assess anything on the pc; he simply personally does a checklist and this was the checklist. It was not assessed to find a reading item. Therefore an auditor trying to correct false TA and get the TA to read between 2 and 3 by using a meter to assess the list would never find out what was going on and would be unable to get the meter into that position.

Accordingly, HCOB 13 Jan 1977 was directed to be written, and the full and entire checklist to be done by the auditor on the pc recompiled and updated. It is being issued as HCOB 21 Jan 1977.

Therefore it will now be very easy for an auditor to correct the false TA on a pc and he will be able to get the meter tone arm properly between 2 and 3.

You know, don't you, that a TA goes up more than a division when you start using a one hand electrode? This is not a "false TA" that you can correct. Solo auditors using just one hand have their TAs riding around 3.7 and 4.5 on the tone arm. This is not a case of false TA, it is always checked by using both hands on the cans at the start and end of session. But here again false TA can occur if the hands are too dry or too wet or the can size is wrong.

You shouldn't have very much trouble with this. Actually it's a very simple matter, but the outnesses in this sector have caused an awful lot of trouble and I was very happy to be able to find the erroneous issues and get it straight for you.

A video which will eventually become available in Academies will also cover false TA handling.

J: INCOMPLETE AUDITING FOLDERS

For some time Word Clearers, Sec Checkers, Ethics Officers and Cramming Officers have neglected to include their worksheets in the pc's actual folder.

This causes considerable difficulty for a Case Supervisor since the person may have wrong lists in "why finding," may have R/Sed on a sec check, may have had incomplete or incorrect word clearing and other tech outnesses in between regular sessions. Where these folder omissions occur an FESer (Folder Error Summary maker) is often prevented from finding where the case went wrong.

Then there is the matter of no folders at all. Somebody has lost them or mislaid them, yet some auditor needs them desperately to find out-lists or to actually verify grades attained. The preservation and availability of auditing folders to the next auditor or a Case Supervisor years up the track is of very great importance.

Accordingly HCO PL 28 Oct 1976 and HCOB 28 Oct 1976, C/S Series 98 (which are both the same equal texts) were written by me to remedy these very dangerous tech outnesses.

K: FALSIFYING AUDITOR REPORTS

Along with missing reports it was found that there had been some difficult situations created by the falsification of auditing reports.

From the small matter of saying that the TA was at 3.0 when actually is at 4.5 when the F/N occurred (thus obscuring the fact that false TA had to be handled), up to the very large crime of faking the fact that certain processes had been run when they had not just to get a completion or a bonus and up to falsifying the data or text which the pc gave, this matter of false auditor reports can cause enormous amounts of trouble.

The consequences and detection of the falsification of auditing reports is now contained in HCO Policy Letter 26 Oct 1976 Issue I, the same text issued as HCOB 26 Oct 1976 Issue I, C/S Series 97. This makes even the minor falsification of an auditing report a matter of comm ev and, if the crime is proven beyond reasonable doubt, there can result a cancellation of all certificates and awards, a declare and an expulsion order.

If you think this is unnecessarily harsh, think of the poor pc.

L: CHECKLIST FOR FESers

It can happen that a pc is taken up into new grades without having completed earlier, more basic grades and without being set up for the later grade. This can result in somebody going through several grades just to cure a mild somatic or a PTP. It can also throw a pc in over his head.

For a long time there have been checklists showing the requirements for most major grades.

A recent instance of a pc going all the way through to OT 3 who had not completed anything caused me to investigate the reasons behind this.

It was discovered that very few Case Supervisors ever check a folder to find out if the pc has actually made the grades lower than the one that he is about to be put on.

A further check showed that few C/Ses ever looked up the earlier history of the case and this resulted in pcs being put up through levels for which they have not been set up and past levels they have not made.

A further investigation showed that these checklists were not in existence for every grade and action.

It became obvious that the people who should be using these checklists would be the Folder Error Summary auditors. These FESers are the only ones who thoroughly go through the folders and Case Supervisors depend on them. Thus if the FESer is not required to verify whether the pc has properly attained the level he is about to go onto and if he has been set up for the level, then nobody is going to check this over and a great many pcs are going to be audited on skipped gradients without set ups and will get into difficulty.

I have ordered that checklists be made up for FESers to use for each major grade so that they can check off the requisites for each grade and thus handle this out gradient situation. These checklists are being worked on at this time and will be issued in the near future.

In the meantime it is the duty of the FESer to indicate whether or not the pc has actually reached each grade to which he has attested and whether or not he is properly set up for the grade he is about to be embarked upon.

M: AUDITOR RECOVERY

It can happen here and there that an auditor who has been auditing eases off and ceases to audit.

There are various reasons for this. One of the common ones is a skipped gradient in his training. Another one is misunderstood words and the commonest one is omissions of omission or commission on the subject of auditing or pcs which have not been handled.

An LRH ED 176RB INT originally issued on 24 April 1972 was unfortunately revised 2 or 3 times by other people and lost its punch.

I reworked this and restored it to its earlier form on 7 Nov 1976 and this is available as LRH ED 176RB INT. The investigation and reissue being assisted by CS-7.

It is available in this form and in the near future will be issued as an HCOB.

N: STUDY TECH

During an investigation of pricing I discovered that "The Student Hat" had disappeared from use and in its place had been put an optional "Basic Study Manual". The fact is that the Basic Study Manual has its own uses and is very valuable but it does not begin to replace The Student Hat.

This meant actually that study tech had more or less disappeared in Academies and was not in general use.

The actions taken were to make The Student Hat mandatory on a one time basis before the next major course a person took and to include it free as a bonus to the person taking that course.

The Student Hat has been restored in totality as a requisite for study tech. This will make study much more positive and much faster.

The Basic Study Manual was put forward sometime ago as a means of getting staffs hatted on their hat material and as a fast method of getting people reading the materials of their posts. I suppose that is how it drifted over onto major courses, where it has no business.

Thus The Student Hat is back full force and if there are any blown students around you should realize that the reason for their blow is either lack of study tech or undisclosed overts. The thing to do is to get them back and push them through The Student Hat so they can win at their studies and get their overts off so they can look their fellow man in the eye.

There has been another training outness found which I will mention in passing. In some internships the entire Qual staff of the org has been employed in checking out students. Actually such checkouts are done by the students themselves, on each other where starrates are required in internships.

It has also been found that twinning on theory occasionally creeps back in. People have not noticed that twinning on theory, meaning two students always study together, went out many years ago and has been cancelled. It makes a noisy classroom and prevents students from getting through their courses rapidly. Twinning on theory sets up too many difficulties such as the loss of one's twin by

reason of graduation or transfer, being sent to cramming, an odd number of people on the course so that one is without a twin and so on.

Practical is another matter. In Practical drilling is done on the twin basis.

The theory and practical are never in the same room; they must be in different rooms. The theory room must be very, very quiet where a student can concentrate and the practical room must be so situated as to allow students to make noise. If any Academy has a noisy theory classroom or if the Academy is difficult to study in, this is probably what is in violation: probably the twinning is going on in Theory or the theory rooms are noisy. Only a practical room can be made noisy.

The two issues (putting twinning in on theory) have now been revised and cancelled. They are HCOB 26 Nov 71, Tape Course Series 10, W/Cing Series 26 "HANDLING MISUNDERSTOOD WORDS ON TAPE RECORDED MATERIALS", which has been revised and cancelled by BTB 26 Nov 71RA (Tape Course Series 8, W/C Series 26RA) of same title (Tech Volume IX, page 440). HCOB 7 Feb 72 Issue II, W/Cing Series 31, "METHOD 3 WORD CLEARING BY THE STUDENT'S TWIN" has been revised and cancelled by BTB 7 Feb 1972RA Issue II, W/Cing Series 31RA "METHOD 3 WORD CLEARING" (Tech Volume IX, page 448).

The main point is you want a quiet and orderly theory training room and put the noisy demo and practical actions elsewhere. And also don't hang up people on Theory because they lose their twins. Practical twins are highly interchangeable.

O: PROFESSIONAL RATES

It was found in some cases that pcs would enroll on courses and then never take them just so they could have professional rates in their auditing.

This not only denied them the training they paid for but it was also making organizations short of auditors.

Accordingly HCO P/L 13 Nov 1976 was issued which clarified "professional rates" which makes it necessary for an auditor to be fully classed in the class of that org from which he is seeking service in order to qualify for a 50% professional discount in auditing. This does not apply to his family.

What's the matter with becoming an auditor? There are 2 or 3 billion pcs out there and only a few of us auditors. Have a heart and also lend a hand. Furthermore how do you know what good auditing is unless you're trained?

P: SENIOR CASE SUPERVISOR LINE

It was recently found that the Senior Case Supervisor, in at least one large org, spent most of his time giving advice to executives on personnel case requirements for the crew! This is so far from the duties of a Snr C/S that the HCO P/L outlining their duties has been re-written and has become HCO P/L of 26 Sept 1974R, revised and reissued 21 Jan 1977, which tells a Snr C/S in effect to look after the tech quality in his org.

There is another modification on Snr Case Supervisors. Previously it was necessary for someone to go to a distant org and become a Class VIII before he could be qualified as the Snr Case Supervisor of an org. This is no longer necessary. HCO P/L 24 Oct 76 Issue III modifies these requirements so that a Snr Case Supervisor can be trained by his local org.

In this same Policy Letter the award of Dean of Technology is outlined. These would be gold certificate Case Supervisors. They are Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Class VIII Course auditors who have attained the case level to the class of his org and has a uniform record of case supervision.

This general overhaul of the Snr Case Supervisor and his lines and duties is in effort to correct out-tech and establish excellent tech in any org and its area.

Q: INTERNESHIPS

It was found that very few interneships were now being taught and an investigation undertaken by the Action Aide Flag Bureau at my orders, finally uncovered that interneship checksheets had been added to and added to and stirred about until they had become checksheets within checksheets, thus making interneships interminable.

As a result of this, a special mission was put on the job of reforming interneship checksheets.

These checksheets have now been issued and exist for every level as Board Policy Letters issued from 10 Nov 76 up through BPL 25 Nov 76 Issue I. They have been greatly simplified and have made interneships into very worthwhile actions.

These new simplified interneship checksheets are in full use at this time.

Along with this interneship program, HCO Policy Letter of 25 Oct 1976 has been issued which requires that all past provisional certificates which have not been validated by an interneship and which are one year or more old from the date of course completion are cancelled. It states such students should be notified and should be enrolled on the interneship for the class. If a properly conducted interneship is satisfactorily completed, their permanent certificate may be reissued.

All of this is in an effort to get auditors straightened out, getting wins and making them really proficient and professional in all areas of the world.

R: ILLEGAL PCs

It has occasionally happened that an auditor has had pushed off on him, by persuasion or pressure, cases who should not have been accepted by the org.

HCOB 6 Dec 1976 also HCO P/L 6 Dec 76 (identical texts), make this a High Crime.

Certain types of cases may not therefore be forced off on auditors by anyone, and anyone seeking to force such a pc upon an auditor against policy, is actionable by a Committee of Evidence.

S: EXPANDED GRADES BEING REDONE

It has been found that some processes were left out of Expanded Grades 0 to 4 and that in some cases these grades had been quickied. Therefore, all Expanded Grades checklists are being reissued and will contain more extensive processes.

Until you have the new Expanded Grades checklists, the ones you are using are still OK.

T: REPAIR LIST REVISED

Through an oversight, an incomplete Board Technical Bulletin 11 Aug 1972RA revised 18 Dec 1974, C/S Series 83RA, was included on page 230 of Volume X of the HCOB Volumes.

A far more extensive write up, LRH ED 257 INT of 1 Dec 1974, existed which gave much more data and many more prepared lists as repair tools for the auditor.

The LRH ED has now been issued as HCOB of 24 Oct 1976 C/S Series 96 "DELIVERY REPAIR LISTS."

Although this issue has been updated to some degree, there are still one or two repair lists omitted. Therefore, this is about to be issued again as C/S Series 96R, which will include the additional and valuable lists.

U: ROUTING FORMS AND STAFF STATUSES

It has been found that Staff Status 0, I & II, Sea Org Products 0, I & II and Org Routing Forms were not in full agreement with one another.

This is taking a lot of straightening out and is very much in need of it, as in one major org it was found to be impossible for a new staff member to route onto post!

This is under full coordination rewrite and will be issued in the near future.

V: STAFF SECTION OFFICER

I have for some time been concerned about the lack of care some orgs had been giving their own staff members.

As a result HCO PL 22 May 1976 was issued which established the post of Staff Section Officer, who was responsible for the training and the processing of staff members.

To further enforce this, the Qual Divisions of orgs were given a new Gross Divisional Statistic in HCO PL of 4 Nov 1976. This gave the dominant Qual Divisional Statistic as "Fully qualified and trained staff members in the org, cumulative."

Additionally, in HCO PL of 10 Nov 1976 certain staff courses were made mandatory in orgs.

So as not to neglect staff cases, even when auditors were absent, a whole new project has been released concerning "Co-audits".

This is actually a recovery of lost tech. There used to be Co-audits, very successful ones, and they had their own special technology.

A tech mission to the UK, reassembled the tech and got staff Co-audits going with rave wins.

All of this technology and how it is done, has been issued as Board Technical Bulletins dated around early December 1976 under the title of "Co-audit Series".

Both the Co-audit tech and group processing fell under the category of lost tech, but have been restored, polished up and are being issued for full use.

W: UNISSUED RUNDOWNS

It came to my attention in July of '76 that about 5 years worth of my developments on Flag had never been fully packaged up or issued for use. The reason for this is, that the Tech Compilations Units which had previously worked on this were disbanded in 1972 by the then CS-4 and was not reestablished.

Several years worth of intensive research and development are therefore backlogged in being issued.

Only one of these areas of development is restricted to Flag, as it is the famous "L" series of rundowns which require such technical accuracy that they can only be audited by a Class XII.

The rest of the rundowns, however, are fully capable of being fully compiled from the notes, lectures, issues and my case supervision notes and released.

Including the repackaging necessary for the HSDC, Expanded Dianetics and reissue of Expanded Grades, all mentioned above, there were 9 rundowns in all which were never compiled or exported.

For that matter, the much earlier Class VIII course was added to and varied and it also is being repackaged in its original form and exported and is now being taught again in Advanced Orgs.

The remaining rundowns are being worked on for issue as never having seen the light of day in Class IV, Saint Hill and Advanced Orgs.

All this is now being done. So soon this important new tech will appear and be available in orgs.

X: ADVANCED GRADES

For a number of years people have wondered when OT VIII would be released.

Well, to tell you the honest truth, OT VIII has been in existence all those several years, and to it has been added a very large number of OT grades. None of them have been issued. Notes for all these grades are in existence.

What I have been waiting for is 2 or 3 months of free time to go over these materials and write them up and make them available through Advanced Organizations.

Now I will make a bargain with you. If you get all the tech straightened out and the orgs and flaps and emergencies off my lines and get your training in and your word clearing in and everything flying and this civilization even more thoroughly pointed in a civilized direction, you will buy me those 3 months worth of time so I will be able to afford the time to write up all these advanced levels I have researched. Do your job well and buy me these three months.

Is it a bargain?

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

LRH:act/lf/nt
Copyright (c) 1977
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 OCTOBER 1976

Remimeo
SSO
DPE
Ethics Officer
PTS/SP Checksheet

Issue II

PTS HANDLING

Once in a while I hear of PTS handlings that "didn't work" or "still PTS" or some such. Or I'll come across such extremes as a PTS is virtually an incurable leper to be shunned and kept isolated or almost everyone is PTS to some degree so what can you really do about it. The basic thing to realize is that PTSness, like any other case condition afflicting Man, responds to plain old standard tech. But one has to have studied and understood that tech to apply it, naturally.

I recall years ago in handling PTSes, that *none* of them at first knew what PTS really meant or what it was all about even when they used the term freely! So I recently called for a pilot to see what would be the effect of a study method of curing PTSes.

FIRST PILOT

Before the final pilot was done, an earlier pilot was attempted by an Aide which was not conducted as laid down. CS-5 reviewed the failed pilot to find why so many failed on it. 4 out of 6 were never completed and the 2 that did failed.

CS-5 reported "What I found on these was that they uniformly were not PTS in the first place or were PTS but that was not the major trouble with the person. Three of the cases (2 on auditing and 1 on study) were out-ethics, R/Sing, Exp Dn cases who were trying to use PTS as the reason for their behavior. Thus handling their PTSness would not resolve anything. The most interesting case here was the study one who realized that he was not PTS and that that had been a wrong indication and that what was really wrong with him was that he had bad intentions and was committing overts. One of the audited cases had a similar realization but has not done as well on post and did get very sick 2 months or so later. Of the other 3 pilot cases in this first batch one could only come up with in-the-org terminals so is another Exp Dn case and the other 2 assigned to study were severely bugged students so never got off the ground (one has now finished the course 4 months later). So that's what happened to the original pilot."

The second pilot was then ordered to determine the original possibility, that people could study their way out of being PTS.

SECOND PILOT

Three were put onto the PTS/SP Checksheet to study and three were handled by internes who had done the PTS/SP Checksheet themselves. The cases handled by auditing/interview steps completed their handlings within 10 hours. The study cases averaged 4-6 weeks of part-time study. Two studiers from the original pilot also completed the course. All were then watched for bad originations to the Examiner, medical reports, ethics trouble or trouble on post. In all cases, including those not yet complete on study, none of these indicators showed up. One case originated case troubles but this turned out to be one of the "Exp Dn" cases not PTSness.

On the study pilot the daily reports and success stories on completion uniformly mention more certainty, more stability and being more at cause with the data. Of particular interest is that three of the participants "cogged" they were not actually PTS (yet evidence of real PTS sits had gotten them on the project) but while they were studying they would align past PTS handlings they didn't fully understand at the time, spot why past PTS terminals were correct or incorrect, spot terminals who gave them a hard time in the past and see why certain people behaved the way they did. In short it appears the studiers were blowing charge on their past PTS handlings and on terminals in their life almost like an auditing session and while they were

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 20 OCTOBER 1976RA
REVISED 25 AUGUST 1987

Remimeo
SSO
DPE
Ethics
Officers
PTS/SP
Checksheet

(Also issued as HCOB 20 Oct 76R,
same title.)

(Revised to delete reference to a canceled
Board Policy Letter and correct the last
paragraph, which was written by another.
Revisions in script.)

PTS DATA

Based on a recent pilot, it has become quite
obvious that a full and complete PTS handling
would consist of:

- A. PTSness handled terminatedly by
interview or auditing by a person
trained on *the PTS/SP Checksheet.*
- B. Complete study and pass on the
PTS/SP Checksheet.

The correctly located suppressive, and a
correct handling of the situation based on a
thorough understanding of the mechanics of PTS/
SP phenomena, form the simplicity that is PTS
tech. The tech of locating the suppressive
source is fully covered in the PTS/SP Check-
sheet and is a vital prerequisite for PTS
handlers.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Revision assisted by
LRH Technical Research
and Compilations

Adopted as official
Church policy by
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INTERNATIONAL

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 27 MARCH 1984

Remimeo
Execs
Estos
All Networks
Senior HCO
HCOs
Quals
HCO Boards of
Review
Missionaires

Esto Series 58

THREE CLASSES OF PEOPLE

(Ref: HCO PL 25 Mar 63 MODEL HAT FOR AN EXECUTIVE
HCO PL 23 Feb 78 BOARD OF REVIEW
HCO PL 24 Feb 72 INJUSTICE
HCO PL 29 Mar 82 Personnel Series 40,
PERSONNEL POLICY)

People generally fall into three types:

1. Those who go along handling life,
2. Those who get into bad situations occasionally and have to be pulled out of them, and
3. Those who are incorrigibly making sure that nothing ever gets anywhere.

This is a very high generality but it has some workability in application.

Those in category 1 don't need any correction and are self-correcting.

Those in category 2 can be corrected and will then fly right.

Those in category 3 are simply dedicated losers and will continue to be dedicated losers until they have been put through an extensive program of sec checking and PTS checking for non-survival considerations and evil purposes on all dynamics.

It usually depends on the person's track record but mostly whether the person has actually been productive or counter-productive as a way of life.

This data is especially relevant to execs, HCOs and Quals.

Boards of Review also should know this data as sometimes people in the middle category are unjustly removed or dismissed when they should have simply been corrected. Sometimes people in the first or second category are gotten rid of by people in the last category. So this too must be watched for.

In investigating along these lines, your target is simply justice or injustice.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

Adopted as Official
Church Policy by the

HCO BULLETIN OF 16 AUGUST 1971R

Remimeo
Courses
Checksheets

ISSUE II
REVISED 5 JULY 1978
REISSUED 6 AUGUST 1983

(This HCOB was revised by others and published as HCOB 16 Aug 71RA, revised 4 Sept 80, same title. That revision made changes in the NAME, POSITION, PURPOSE, PATTERN and HISTORY of these TRs and also added sections of text to the issue. Those changes and additives were not written by or approved by me and that revision of 4 Sept 80 is herewith CANCELLED. The HCOB of 16 Aug 71R, revised by me on 5 July 78, TRAINING DRILLS REMODERNIZED, is now reissued in its original form.)

TRAINING DRILLS REMODERNIZED

(Revises 17 APRIL 1961.

This HCOB cancels the following:

Original HCOB 17 April 1961 TRAINING DRILLS MODERNIZED
Revised HCOB 5 Jan 71 TRAINING DRILLS MODERNIZED
Revised HCOB 21 June 71 TRAINING DRILLS MODERNIZED
Issue III
HCOB 25 May 71 THE TR COURSE

This HCOB is to replace all other issues of TRs 0—4 in all packs and checksheets.)

Due to the following factors, I have modernized TRs 0 to 4.

1. The auditing skill of any student remains only as good as he can do his TRs.
2. Flubs in TRs are the basis of all confusion in subsequent efforts to audit.
3. If the TRs are not well learned early in Scientology training courses, THE BALANCE OF THE COURSE WILL FAIL AND SUPERVISORS AT UPPER LEVELS WILL BE TEACHING NOT THEIR SUBJECTS BUT TRs.
4. Almost all confusions on Meter, Model Sessions and Scientology or Dianetic processes stem directly from inability to do the TRs.
5. A student who has not mastered his TRs will not master anything further.
6. Scientology or Dianetic processes will not function in the presence of bad TRs. The preclear is already being overwhelmed by process velocity and cannot bear up to TR flubs without ARC breaks.

Academies were tough on TRs up to 1958 and have since tended to soften. Comm Courses are not a tea party.

These TRs given here should be put in use at once in all auditor training, in Academy and HGC and in the future should never be relaxed.

Public courses on TRs are NOT "softened" because they are for the Public. Absolutely no standards are lowered. THE PUBLIC ARE GIVEN REAL TRs - ROUGH, TOUGH AND HARD. To do otherwise is to lose 90% of the results. There is nothing pale and patty-cake about TRs.

THIS HCOB MEANS WHAT IT SAYS. IT DOES NOT MEAN SOMETHING ELSE. IT DOES NOT IMPLY ANOTHER MEANING. IT IS NOT OPEN TO INTERPRETATION FROM ANOTHER SOURCE.

THESE TRs ARE DONE EXACTLY PER THIS HCOB WITHOUT ADDED ACTIONS OR CHANGE.

NUMBER: OT TR 0 1971

NAME: Operating Thetan Confronting.

COMMANDS: None.

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other with eyes closed, a comfortable distance apart - about three feet.

PURPOSE: To train student to be there comfortably and confront another person. The idea is to get the student able to BE there comfortably in a position three feet in front of another person, to BE there and not do anything else but BE there.

TRAINING STRESS: Student and coach sit facing each other with eyes closed. There is no conversation. This is a silent drill. There is NO twitching, moving, confronting with a body part, "system" or vias used to confront or anything else added to BE there. One will usually see blackness or an area of the room when one's eyes are closed. BE THERE, COMFORTABLY AND CONFRONT.

When a student can BE there comfortably and confront and has reached a major stable win, the drill is passed.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in June 71 to give an additional gradient to confronting and eliminate students confronting with their eyes, blinking, etc. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in August 1971 after research discoveries on TRs.

NUMBER: TR 0 CONFRONTING REVISED 1961

NAME: Confronting Preclear.

COMMANDS: None.

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other a comfortable distance apart - about three feet.

PURPOSE: To train student to confront a preclear with auditing only or with nothing. The whole idea is to get the student able to be there comfortably in a position three feet in front of a preclear, to BE there and not do anything else but BE there.

TRAINING STRESS: Have student and coach sit facing each other, neither making any conversation or effort to be interesting. Have them sit and look at each other and say and do nothing for some hours. Student must not speak, blink, fidget, giggle or be embarrassed or anaten. It will be found the student tends to confront WITH a body part, rather than just confront, or to

use a system of confronting rather than just BE there. The drill is mis-named if Confronting means to DO something to the pc. The whole action is to accustom an auditor to BEING THERE three feet in front of a preclear without apologising or moving or being startled or embarrassed or defending self. Confronting with a body part can cause somatics in that body part being used to confront. The solution is just to confront and BE there. Student passes when he can just BE there and confront and he has reached a major stable win.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington in March 1957 to train students to confront preclears in the absence of social tricks or conversation and to overcome obsessive compulsions to be "interesting". Revised by L. Ron Hubbard April 1961 on finding that SOP Goals required for its success a much higher level of technical skill than earlier processes. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in August 1971 after research discoveries on TRs.

NUMBER: TR 0 BULLBAIT REVISED 1961

NAME: Confronting Bullbaited.

COMMANDS: Coach: "Start" "That's it" "Flunk".

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other a comfortable distance apart - about three feet.

PURPOSE: To train student to confront a preclear with auditing or with nothing. The whole idea is to get the student able to BE there comfortably in a position three feet in front of the preclear without being thrown off, distracted or reacting in any way to what the preclear says or does.

TRAINING STRESS: After the student has passed TR 0 and he can just BE there comfortably, "bull baiting" can begin. Anything added to BEING THERE is sharply flunked by the coach. Twitches, blinks, sighs, fidgets, anything except just being there is promptly flunked, with the reason why.

PATTER: Student coughs. Coach: "Flunk! you coughed. Start." This is the whole of the coach's patter as a coach.

PATTER AS A CONFRONTED SUBJECT: The coach may say anything or do anything except leave the chair. The student's "buttons" can be found and tromped on hard. Any words not coaching words may receive no response from the student. If the student responds, the coach is instantly a coach (see patter above). Student passes when he can BE there comfortably without being thrown off or distracted or react in any way to anything the coach says or does and has reached a major stable win.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington in March 1957 to train students to confront preclears in the absence of social tricks or conversation and to overcome obsessive compulsions to be "interesting". Revised by L. Ron Hubbard April 1961 on finding that SOP Goals required for its success a much higher level of technical skill than earlier processes. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in August 1971 after research discoveries on TRs.

NUMBER: TR 1 REVISED 1961

NAME: Dear Alice.

Reiss. 6.8.83

PURPOSE: To train the student to deliver a command newly and in a new unit of time to a preclear without flinching or trying to overwhelm or using a via.

COMMANDS: A phrase (with the "he said" omitted) is picked out of the book "Alice in Wonderland" and read to the coach. It is repeated until the coach is satisfied it arrived where he is.

POSITION: Student and coach are seated facing each other a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: The command goes from the book to the student and, as his own, to the coach. It must not go from book to coach. It must sound natural not artificial. Diction and elocution have no part in it. Loudness may have.

The coach must have received the command (or question) clearly and have understood it before he says "Good".

PATTER: The coach says "Start", says "Good" without a new start if the command is received or says "Flunk" if the command is not received. "Start" is not used again. "That's it" is used to terminate for a discussion or to end the activity. If session is terminated for a discussion, coach must say "Start" again before it resumes.

This drill is passed only when the student can put across a command naturally, without strain or artificiality or elocutionary bobs and gestures, and when the student can do it easily and relaxedly.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London, April 1956, to teach the communication formula to new students. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard 1961 to increase auditing ability.

NUMBER: TR 2 REVISED 1978

NAME: Acknowledgements.

PURPOSE: To teach the student that an acknowledgement is a method of controlling preclear communication and that an acknowledgement is a full stop. *The student must understand and appropriately acknowledge the comm and in such a way that it does not continue the comm.*

COMMANDS: The coach reads lines from "Alice in Wonderland" omitting the "He said" and the student thoroughly acknowledges them. *The student says "Good", "Fine", "Okay", "I heard that", anything only so long as it is appropriate to the pc's comm - in such a way as actually to convince the person who is sitting there as the preclear that he has heard it. The coach repeats any line he feels was not truly acknowledged.*

POSITION: Student and coach are seated facing each other at a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: Teach student to acknowledge exactly what was said so preclear knows it was heard. Ask student from time to time what was said. Curb over and under acknowledgement. Let student do anything at first to get acknowledgement across, then even him out. Teach him that an acknowledgement is a stop, not beginning of a new cycle of communication or an encouragement to the preclear to go on and that an acknowledgement must be appropriate for the pc's comm. *The student must be broken of the habit of robotically using "Good", "Thank you" as the only*

To teach further that one can fail to get an acknowledgement across or can fail to stop a pc with an acknowledgement or can take a pc's head off with an acknowledgement.

PATTER: The coach says "Start", reads a line and says "Flunk" every time the coach feels there has been an improper acknowledgement. The coach repeats the same line each time the coach says "Flunk". "That's it" may be used to terminate for discussion or terminate the session. "Start" must be used to begin a new coaching after a "That's it".

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in April 1956 to teach new students that an acknowledgement ends a communication cycle and a period of time, that a new command begins a new period of time. Revised 1961 and again in 1978 by L. Ron Hubbard.

NUMBER: TR 2 1/2 1978

NAME: Half Acks.

PURPOSE: To teach the student that a half acknowledgement is a method of encouraging a pc to communicate.

COMMANDS: The coach reads lines from "Alice in Wonderland" omitting "He said" and the student half acks the coach. The coach repeats any line he feels was not half acked.

POSITION: The student and coach are seated facing each other at a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: Teach student that a half acknowledgement is an encouragement to the pc to continue talking. Curb over-acknowledgement that stops a pc from talking. Teach him further that a half ack is a way of keeping a pc talking by giving the pc the feeling that he is being heard.

PATTER: The coach says "Start", reads a line and says "Flunk" every time the coach feels there has been an improper half ack. The coach repeats the same line each time the coach says "Flunk". "That's it" may be used to terminate for discussion or terminate the session. If the session is terminated for discussion, the coach must say "Start" again before it resumes.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in July 1978 to train auditors in how to get a pc to continue talking as in R3RA.

NUMBER: TR 3 REVISED 1961

NAME: Duplicative Question.

PURPOSE: To teach a student to duplicate without variation an auditing question, each time newly, in its own unit of time, not as a blur with other questions, and to acknowledge it. To teach that one never asks a second question until he has received an answer to the one asked.

COMMANDS: "Do fish swim?" or "Do birds fly?"

POSITION: Student and coach seated a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: One question and student acknowledgement of its answer in one unit of time which is then finished. To keep student from straying into variations of command. Even though the same question is asked, it is asked as though it had never occurred to anyone before.

The student must learn to give a command and receive an answer and to acknowledge it in one unit of time.

The student is flunked if he or she fails to get an answer to the question asked, if he or she fails to repeat the exact questions, if he or she Q and As with excursions taken by the coach.

PATTER: The coach uses "Start" and "That's it", as in earlier TRs. The coach is not bound after starting to answer the student's question but may comm lag or give a commenting type answer to throw the student off. Often the coach should answer. Somewhat less often the coach attempts to pull the student in to a Q and A or upset the student. Example:

Student: "Do fish swim?"
Coach: "Yes"
Student: "Good"
Student: "Do fish swim?"
Coach: "Aren't you hungry?"
Student: " Yes"
Coach: "Flunk"

When the question is not answered, the student must say, gently, "I'll repeat the auditing question", and do so until he gets an answer. Anything except commands, acknowledgement and as needed, the repeat statement is flunked. Unnecessary use of the repeat statement is flunked. A poor command is flunked. A poor acknowledgement is flunked. A Q and A is flunked (as in example). Student misemotion or confusion is flunked. Student failure to utter the next command without a long comm lag is flunked. A choppy or premature acknowledgement is flunked. Lack of an acknowledgement (or with a distinct comm lag) is flunked. Any words from the coach except an answer to the question, "Start", "Flunk", "Good" or "That's it" should have no influence on the student except to get him to give a repeat statement and the command again. By repeat statement is meant, "I'll repeat the auditing command."

"Start", "Flunk", "Good" and "That's it" may not be used to fluster or trap the student. Any other statement under the sun may be. The coach may try to leave his chair in this TR. If he succeeds it is a flunk. The coach should not use introverted statements such as "I just had a cognition." 'Coach divertive' statements should all concern the student, and should be designed to throw the student off and cause the student to lose session control or track of what the student is doing. The student's job is to keep a session going in spite of anything, using only command, the repeat statement or the acknowledgement. The student may use his or her hands to prevent a 'Blow' (leaving) of the coach. If the student does anything else than the above, it is a flunk and the coach must say so.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in April 1956, to overcome variations and sudden changes in sessions. Revised 1961 by L. Ron Hubbard. The old TR has a comm bridge as part of its training but this is now part of and is taught in Model Session and is no longer needed at this level. Auditors have been frail in getting their questions answered. This TR was redesigned to improve that frailty.

NUMBER: TR 4 REVISED 1961

NAME: Preclear Originations.

PURPOSE: To teach the student not to be tongue-tied or startled or thrown off session by originations of preclear and to maintain ARC with preclear throughout an origination.

COMMANDS: The student runs "Do fish swim?" or "Do birds fly?" on coach. Coach answers but now and then makes startling comments from a prepared list given by Supervisor. Student must handle originations to satisfaction of coach.

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other at a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: The student is taught to hear origination and do three things. 1. Understand it; 2. Acknowledge it; and 3. Return preclear to session. If the coach feels abruptness or too much time consumed or lack of comprehension, he corrects the student into better handling.

PATTER: All originations concern the coach, his ideas, reactions or difficulties, none concern the auditor. Otherwise the patter is the same as in earlier TRs. The student's patter is governed by: 1. Clarifying and understanding the origin. 2. Acknowledging the origin. 3. Giving the repeat statement "I'll repeat the auditing command", and then giving it. Anything else is a flunk.

The auditor must be taught to prevent ARC breaks and differentiate between a vital problem that concerns the pc and a mere effort to blow session. (TR 3 Revised.) Flunks are given if the student does more than 1. Understand; 2. Acknowledge; 3. Return pc to session.

Coach may throw in remarks personal to student as on TR 3. Student's failure to differentiate between these (by trying to handle them) and coach's remarks about self as "pc" is a flunk.

Student's failure to persist is always a flunk in any TR but here more so. Coach should not always read from list to originate, and not always look at student when about to comment. By Originate is meant a statement or remark referring to the state of the coach or fancied case. By Comment is meant a statement or remark aimed only at student or room. Originations are handled, Comments are disregarded by the student.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in April 1956, to teach auditors to stay in session when preclear dives out. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in 1961 to teach an auditor more about handling origins and preventing ARC breaks.

As TR 5 is also part of the CCHs it can be disregarded in the comm course TRs despite its appearance on earlier lists for students and staff auditors.

TRAINING NOTE

It is better to go through these TRs several times getting tougher each time than to hang on one TR forever or to be so tough at start student goes onto a decline.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 26 OCTOBER 1970
Issue III

REISSUED 19 SEPTEMBER 1974
(Only change is signature)

Remimeo
Students
Course Super's
Hat
Auditor's Hat

OBNOSIS AND THE TONE SCALE

The following is extracted from the Advanced Clinical Course Preparatory Manual for Advanced Students in Scientology. It was published in 1957.

OBNOSIS AND THE TONE SCALE

Somewhere in your possession, in your desk, or tucked into a bookcase, are two large pieces of paper. They are covered closely with data invaluable to an Auditor. You have pored over them, and quoted from them many, many times. They are, of course, the Chart of Human Evaluation and the Chart of Attitudes. The data in them is a large part of an Auditor's stock in trade, and every Auditor in the world is, in some degree, familiar with them.

But how about getting the data off the charts and applying it to life, to some real person? It's not hard to do casually, for some acute tone. "Joe was on a 1.5 kick last night." Sure, he turned red as a beet, and threw a book at your head. Simple. Mary breaks into sobs, and grabs for the Kleenex. Couple of Auditors on the scene exchange looks, nod sagely. "Hmm. Grief!" But how about chronic tone, with that thin, shiny veneer of social tone slicked over it? How sharp and how certain are you about that? Now, take a pc that you are familiar with. What, exactly, is his chronic tone? If you don't know, you had better read on. If you do, read on, and learn more about it.

The title of this article starts with an odd word: obnosis. It's been put together from the phrase, "observing the obvious". The art of observing the obvious is strenuously neglected in our society at this time. Pity. It's the only way you ever see anything; you observe the obvious. You look at the isness of something, at what is actually there. Fortunately for us, the ability to obnose is not in any sense "inborn" or mystical. But it is being taught that way by people outside of Scientology.

How do you teach somebody to see what is there? Well, you put up something for him to look at, and have him tell you what he sees. That is what is done in an ACC class, the earlier in the course, the better. A student is asked to stand up in the front of the classroom and be looked at by the rest of the students. An instructor stands by, and keeps asking, "What do you see?" The first responses run about like this: "Well, I can see he's had a lot of experience." "Oh, can you? Can you really see his experience? What do you see there?" "Well, I can tell from the wrinkles around his eyes and mouth that he's had lots of experience." "All right, but what do you see?" "Oh, I get you. I see wrinkles around his eyes and mouth." "Good!" The instructor accepts nothing that isn't plainly visible. A student starts to catch on and says, "Well, I can really see he's got ears." "All right, but from where you're sitting can you see both ears right now as you're looking at him?" "Well, no." "Okay. What do you see?" "I see he's got a left ear." "Fine!" No conjectures, no tacit assumptions will do. Nor are the students permitted to wander in the bank. For example, "He's got good posture." "Good posture by comparison with what?" "Well, he's standing straighter than most people I've seen." "Are they here now?" "Well, no, but I've got pictures of them." "Come on. Good posture in relation to what, that you can see right now." "Well, he's standing straighter than you are. You're a little slouched." "Right this minute?" "Yes." "Very good." You see what the goal of this is? It is to get a student to the point where he can look at another person, or an object, and see exactly what is there. Not a deduction of

what might be there from what he does see there. Not something the bank says ought to go in company with what is there. Just what is there, visible and plain to the eye. It's so simple, it hurts.

Along with this practice in observing the obvious about people, the students receive a lot of information about particular physical and verbal indications of tone level. Things very easy to see and hear, by looking at a person's body and listening to his words. "Thetan-watching" has no part in obnosis. Look at the terminal, the body, and listen to what's coming out of it. You don't want to get mystical about this, and start relying on "intuition". Just look at what's there.

As examples: You can get a good tip on chronic tone from what a person does with his eyes. At apathy, he will give the appearance of looking fixedly, for minutes on end, at a particular object. Only thing is, he doesn't see it. He isn't aware of the object at all. If you dropped a bag over his head, the focus of his eyes would probably remain the same. Moving up to grief, the person does look "downcast". A person in chronic grief tends to focus his eyes down in the direction of the floor a good bit. In the lower ranges of grief, his attention will be fairly fixed, as in apathy. As he starts moving up into the fear band, you get the focus shifting around, but still directed downward. At fear itself, the very obvious characteristic is that the person can't look at you. Terminals are too dangerous to look at. He's supposedly talking to you, but he's looking over in left field. Then he glances at your feet briefly, then over your head (you get the impression a plane's passing over), but now he's looking back over his shoulder. Flick, flick, flick. In short, he'll look anywhere but at you. Then, in the lower band of anger, he will look away from you, deliberately. You know, he looks away from you; it's an overt communication break. A little further up the line, and he'll look directly at you all right, but not very pleasantly. He wants to locate you—as a target. Then, at boredom, you get the eyes wandering around again, but not frantically as in fear. Also, he won't be avoiding looking at you. He'll include you among the things he looks at.

Equipped with data of this sort, and having gained some proficiency in looking at the isness of people, the ACC students are sent out into the public to talk to strangers and to spot them on the tone scale. Usually, but only as a slight crutch in approaching people, they are given a series of questions to ask each person, and a clipboard for jotting down the answers, notes, etc. They are public-opinion poll-takers from the Hubbard Research Foundation. The real purpose of their talking to people at all is to spot them on the tone scale, chronic tone and social tone. They are given questions calculated to produce lags and break through social machinery, so that the chronic tone juts out. Here are some sample questions, actually used: "What's the most obvious thing about me?" "When was the last time you had your hair cut?" "Do you think people do as much work now as they did fifty years ago?" At first, the students merely spot the tone of the person they are interviewing—and many and various are the adventures they have while doing this! Later, as they gain some assurance about stopping strangers and plying them with questions, these instructions are added: "Interview at least 15 people. With the first five, match their tone, as soon as you've spotted it. The next five, you drop below their chronic tone, and see what happens. For the last five, put on a higher tone than theirs."

What does an ACC student gain from these exercises? A willingness to communicate with anyone, for one thing. To begin with, students are highly selective about the sort of people they stop. Only old ladies. No one who looks angry. Or only people who look clean. Finally, they just stop the next person who comes along, even though he looks leprous and armed to the teeth. Confrontingness has come 'way up, and he's just somebody else to talk to. They become willing to pinpoint a person on the scale, without shilly-shallying. They say, "He's a chronic 1.1. Social tone 3.5, but real phony." That's the way it is, and they can see it. They also become quite gifted and flexible at assuming tones at will, and putting them across convincingly. Very useful in many situations, and lots of fun to do. They grow adept at punching through a comm lag in an informal situation. At sorting out apparencies from realities. The rise in certainty of communication, and in ease and relaxation of manner while handling people, in the students who have been run through this mill, is something which must

be seen or experienced to be believed. The one most often repeated request in every ACC Unit is: "Can't we please have some more obnosis this week? We haven't had enough of it yet." (This statement is very funny to the ACC instructors, because these same students said at the beginning, "If you make me go out there, I'll walk out on the course.") Obnosis is quite important, and should be learned as thoroughly as possible by all Scientologists.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:nt.rd
Copyright © 1957, 1970, 1974
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 31 MARCH 1960

Fran Holders

THE PRESENT TIME PROBLEM

Everybody has present time problems at times. They come up unexpectedly. They happen, between intensives. They pop up between sessions. They, indeed, occur within sessions. And the auditor who neglects to handle them when they arise will get little auditing done.

It's the present time problem that sticks the graph, makes it register no change. (It's ARC breaks that drop one.)

What is a "PTP", as the auditors write it in their reports?

It is basically the inability to confront the dual terminal nature of this universe.

It is an inability to span attention and denotes that the pc who is having lots of PTPs has his attention *very* fixed on something.

The definition of a problem is intention v. intention or "two or more opposing and conflicting views on the same subject".

If the pc has problems with wife or husband, we can be sure that they have divergent views on some basic thing in life. Thus the auditor who has a pc who always has PTPs with one, the same, person, had better run O/W (overt-withhold) on that terminal in a specific form (George) and then responsibility on the general form (a husband). Thus a PTP is as good as an assessment. Find what terminals the pc has PTPs about and handle that terminal as above. Indeed this is more than a trick—it's a great time-saver. One can waste hours on a pc who repeatedly comes up with a PTP on the same person. But that person in the PTP is often the current clue to the case. "Grace the wife" leads to "a wife" leads to "a woman".

Present time problems are not always concerned with the world outside auditing. Auditors can be a PTP to the pc, especially when the pc has big withholds!

PROCESSES ON PTPs

Present time problem processes are many. The earliest was two-way comm. A later one was "Invent a problem of comparable magnitude to". But this one of course is a create type process and is therefore very limited.

Still another process was "Tell me your problem." "How does it seem to you now?" This almost runs the whole case.

A recent one that has workability is "What problem could you confront?" This finds out for the pc that he can't *confront* a problem at first without doing something about it. *That* isn't confronting the problem. This is an amusing, effective and educative process.

Problems tend to snap in on the pc. The mechanism here is that he cannot confront them so, of course, they snap in upon him. When he invents a few the first problem he had visibly moves away from him. This last is now a demonstration, not a process, because of the create factor.

The fastest current process is "Tell me your problem." "What part of that problem have you been responsible for?" This is an alternate question process. You will find the problem changes and changes. It runs the whole case.

A general process on problems, which is a very healthy process, is "What problem have you been (or might you have been) responsible for?"

The easiest process on problems to run, if slower, is "Tell me your problem." "What part of that problem could you confront?"

CONFUSION AND THE STABLE DATUM

Problems are nasty case stickers because in a problem one has an old solution causing new problems. This is the principle of confusion and the stable datum. The confusion (two or more opposed views or actions) stays in position because it is hung on a single fixed point. If you want to see a pc go into confusion ask him what solution he could confront. (This is not a good process, it's a demonstration.)

A preclear is sometimes chary of motion in the bank. He seizes upon fixed particles to avoid moving particles. A very top scale process that does some fabulous things to a pc also illustrates this: "What motion have you been responsible for?" This truly sets a bank whizzing, particularly black cases or stuck picture cases. Running this, it is possible to discharge pc liability to problems.

THE DUAL UNIVERSE

The basic unit of this universe is *two* not one.

The less a pc can confront *two* things, the more he fixes on *one*. This is the highly individual person, also the self-auditing case.

This is probably the basic trap of a thetan. He is a single unit that has not cared to confront dual units and is therefore subject to the persistence of all dual things. As he does not seem to care as much for *two* as he does for *one* that which is not admired tends to persist and we have a persisting dual universe.

Also, when he is with somebody else, he tends to confront the other person but not to confront himself. "What about you could you confront?" is a murderous process. It is all right to run. It picks up the times when his attention was off self and yet self was creating. This is the genus of a reactive bank. It is probably what pain is.

However, a better and more spectacular process that demonstrates this and gets to the heart of problems is "What two things can you confront?" This increases ability and reduces one's liability to problems. I suppose one could go gradiently up in number and have at last a pc that could tolerate any motion or number.

It is quantity not quality which makes a bank. Thus running significances is of little worth. A thetan gets ideas of too many and too few. He cannot have, at length, anything that becomes too scarce—one of the old important rules of havingness given in *Scientology 8-8008*.

OUT OF SESSION

A pc is in session when (a) he is willing to talk to the auditor and (b) he is interested in his own case.

The primary violation of part (a) is overts and withholds—the pc is afraid to talk or talks to cover up.

The second violation (b) occurs when the pc's attention is "over there" in present time, fixed on some concern that is "right now" somewhere in the physical universe. Technically a *present time problem* is a special problem that exists in the physical

universe *now* on which the pc has his attention fixed. This violates the "in session" rule part (b). The pc's attention is "over there" not on his case. If the auditor overlooks or doesn't run the PTP then the pc is never in session, grows agitated, ARC breaks, etc. And no gains are made because the pc is not in session. Hence the unchanged graph when the pc has a PTP that is overlooked or not properly handled.

PTPs are easy to handle. If you, the auditor, become impatient at having to "waste time" handling a PTP or if the pc considers it a waste of time to handle it, a mistake is being made. So long as a PTP falls on a meter even slightly, it had better be handled until it no longer falls when checked.

If the same type of PTP keeps coming up, use it as a case assessment and run it out-out-out as given above, using O/W and responsibility.

And if the pc *always* has problems, better note he *also* has motionless pictures, is only-one and self-audits heavily and get him used to motion and two particles as given in processes above and he'll be a better case very soon indeed.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:js.rd
Copyright © 1960
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Printed in the U.S.A. Issued
by BRIDGE PUBLICATIONS, INC.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 21 JANUARY AD10

Fran Hldrs
HCO Secs
Assn Secs
HCO and HASI Staffs

JUSTIFICATION

When a person has committed an overt act and then withholds it, he or she usually employs the social mechanism of justification.

We have all heard people attempt to justify their actions and all of us have known instinctively that justification was tantamount to a confession of guilt. But not until now have we understood the exact mechanism behind justification.

Short of Scientology Auditing there was no means by which a person could relieve himself of consciousness of having done an overt act except to try to *lessen the overt*.

Some churches used a mechanism of confession. This was a limited effort to relieve a person of the pressure of his overt acts. Later the mechanism of confession was employed as a kind of blackmail by which increased contribution could be obtained from the person confessing. Factually this is a limited mechanism to such an extent that it can be extremely dangerous. Religious confession does not carry with it any real stress of responsibility for the individual but on the contrary seeks to lay responsibility at the door of the Divinity—a sort of blasphemy in itself. I have no axe to grind here with religion. Religion as religion is fairly natural. But psychotherapy must be in itself a completed fact or, as we all know, it can become a dangerous fact. That's why we flatten engrams and processes. Confession to be non-dangerous and effective must be accompanied by a full acceptance of responsibility. All overt acts are the product of irresponsibility on one or more of the dynamics.

Withholds are a sort of overt act in themselves but have a different source. Oddly enough we have just proven conclusively that man is basically good—a fact which flies in the teeth of old religious beliefs that man is basically evil. Man is good to such an extent that when he realizes he is being very dangerous and in error he seeks to minimize his power and if that doesn't work and he still finds himself committing overt acts he then seeks to dispose of himself either by leaving or by getting caught and executed. Without this computation Police would be powerless to detect crime—the criminal always assists himself to be caught. Why Police punish the caught criminal is the mystery. The caught criminal wants to be rendered less harmful to the society and wants rehabilitation. Well, if this is true then why does he not unburden himself? The fact is this: unburdening is considered by him to be an overt act. People withhold overt acts because they conceive that telling them would be another overt act. It is as though Thetans are trying to absorb and hold out of sight all the evil of the world. This is wrong-headed, by withholding overt acts these are kept afloat in the universe and are themselves as withholds entirely the cause of continued evil. Man is basically good but he could not attain expression of this until now. Nobody but the individual could die for his own sins—to arrange things otherwise was to keep man in chains.

In view of these mechanisms, when the burden became too great man was driven to another mechanism—the effort to lessen the size and pressure of the overt. He or she could only do this by attempting to reduce the size and repute of the terminal. Hence, not-ness. Hence when a man or a woman has done an overt act there usually follows an effort to reduce the goodness or importance of the target of the overt. Hence the husband who betrays his wife must then state that the wife was no good in some way. Thus the wife who betrayed her husband had to reduce the husband to reduce the overt. This works on all dynamics. In this light most criticism is justification of having done an overt.

This does not say that all things are right and that no criticism anywhere is ever merited. Man is not happy. He is faced with total destruction unless we toughen up our postulates. And the overt act mechanism is simply a sordid game condition man has slipped into without knowing where he was going. So there are rightnesses and wrongnesses in conduct and society and life at large, but random, carping criticism when not borne out in fact is only an effort to reduce the size of the target of the overt so that one can live (he hopes) with the overt. Of course to criticise unjustly and lower repute is itself an overt act and so this mechanism is not in fact workable.

Here we have the source of the dwindling spiral. One commits overt acts unwittingly. He seeks to justify them by finding fault or displacing blame. This leads him into further overt acts against the same terminals which leads to a degradation of himself and sometimes those terminals.

Scientologists have been completely right in objecting to the idea of punishment. Punishment is just another worsening of the overt sequence and degrades the punisher. But people who are guilty of overt acts demand punishment. They use it to help restrain themselves from (they hope) further violation of the dynamics. It is the victim who demands punishment and it is a wrong-headed society that awards it. People get right down and beg to be executed. And when you don't oblige, the woman scorned is sweet-tempered by comparison. I ought to know—I have more people try to elect me an executioner than you would care to imagine. And many a preclear who sits down in your pc chair for a session is there just to be executed and when you insist on making such a pc better, why you've had it, for they start on this desire for execution as a new overt chain and seek to justify it by telling people you're a bad auditor.

When you hear scathing and brutal criticism of someone which sounds just a bit strained, know that you have your eye on overt acts against that criticised person and next chance you get pull the overt acts and remove just that much evil from the world.

And remember, by and by, that if you make your pc write these overt acts and withholds down and sign them and send them off to me he'll be less reluctant to hold on to the shreds of them—it makes for a further blow of overt acts and less blow of pc. And always run responsibility on a pc when he unloads a lot of overt acts or just one.

We have our hands here on the mechanism that makes this a crazy universe so let's go for broke on it and play it all the way out.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:js.rd
Copyright © 1960
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 23 DECEMBER AD9

BPI

RESPONSIBILITY

If the definition of operating thetan is knowing and willing cause over all dynamics then we can see at once that responsibility must go hand in hand with making an operating thetan.

One cannot as-is acts for which one is taking no responsibility, but for which one is really responsible.

The reason one gets amnesia on his past lives or even denies their existence lies with responsibility. He or she is unwilling to take responsibility for having been this or that other identity. This keys in in present time and closes one down every time one stops taking responsibility for one's fellows. Fighting 'other identities' in present time one ceases to be responsible for other identities. Therefore those he has had in the past become 'other people' and one dramatizes his own past identities because he cannot take responsibility for them.

When one falls away from responsibility on the various dynamics he can then become less and less able to influence those dynamics and therefore becomes a victim of them. One must have done to other dynamics those things which other dynamics now seem to have the power to do to him. Therefore one can be injured. One can lose control. One can become in fact a zero of influence and a vacuum for trouble.

The way one becomes separate from others is by his own overt acts against them. These overt acts become withholds and the person then individuates very strongly. You have seen this happening in auditing. The more overt acts the Auditor pulls on the pc the less willing the Auditor is to audit that pc. Further, the more overt acts the pc pulls on the Auditor the less willing he is to stay in session. It only looks as though cause and effect is at work. Actually all life consists of opposed causes where it is aberrated.

The way a person blows out of session or blows out of an organization or blows out of Scientology is a simple one. He withholds information and hides his overt. After a while he blows himself off. Show me a pc blowing session and I will show you a pc who has not levelled with his Auditor and who is guilty of undeclared overt against the dynamics and the Auditor. Show me a staff member who is blowing the Organization and I will show you a staff member who is guilty of undeclared overt against the Organization.

It is fatal to audit anyone unless full two-way comm is established between the Auditor and the pc. A person who goes on being audited without asserting his responsibility for what he has done is a person who will make no auditing gains or whose auditing gains will slump. As most of the human race has undeclared overt this fact alone assumes gigantic proportions in forwarding Scientology and for that reason alone we will have to give it a lion's share of attention from here on out.

Of course you will see that many people at first will not come near us for fear of what we will find out. But as this is better understood you will find that the people who come to us will come with a willingness to bare their guilt to us and get it sorted out.

As this is so much the case we must then therefore have amongst us none with

undeclared overts against the dynamics which would prevent their getting gains in processing or who would render a person's confidences liable to use for less pure purposes.

Along with this technical discovery then goes the administrative must that our noses must be clean and our hearts cleared. Our strength will be the strength of a billion if we have nothing to hide.

This may or may not be popular. I don't care about that. It is effective. I do care about that.

And remember that whenever a person discloses to view discreditable overts and withholds we must run what part of that act or incident could you be responsible for.

You're going to see more case gains than you've ever seen before—providing you have the stamina to get over this first hump.

So here we change from irresponsible to responsible, from guilt to strength and all in the twinkling of an eye.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:js.rd
Copyright © 1959
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 2 MAY 1985

Remimeo

(Also issued as an HCOB, same date and title.)

RESPONSIBILITY, DEFINITION OF

RESPONSIBILITY: THE NON-RECOGNITION AND DENIAL OF THE
RIGHT OF INTERVENTION BETWEEN ONESELF AND ANY BEING,
IDEA, MATTER, ENERGY, SPACE, TIME OR FORM, AND THE
ASSUMPTION OF FULL RIGHT OF DETERMINISM OVER IT.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

Adopted as Official
Church Policy

by the
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INTERNATIONAL

LRH:dk

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 5 OCTOBER 1961

Franchise

CLEAN HANDS MAKE A HAPPY LIFE

For the first time in the soggy stream that's history to the human race, it's possible that happiness exists.

This goal, repeated many times and sought so heavily, has been ungraspable as sun motes, unattainable as a loved one's sigh.

What makes Mankind, basically good beings all, such strangers far to happiness?

The rich man geysers out his wealth. The poor man peers in every crack. But wealth buys nought and crevices are bare. The child hopes he will realize it when grown and, grown, wishes he were happy as a child.

We grasp it but like gossamer, it's nought. We marry a most perfect girl or man and then throughout our lives weep to make the other make us glad.

Often sought, but seldom found, there are no riches, gems or palaces as valued as mere happiness.

But listen! Here is happiness, just at our finger tips, awaiting only magic words "Start Session" to begin its quest.

But like we walk through rain toward a banquet ball, our happiness in processing is gained by passing through the phantom shadows of our "sins".

What has made all Man a pauper in his happiness?

Transgressions against the mores of his race, his group, his family!

We care but little what these mores were or are. It was transgression did the trick.

We agree to fixed moralities and then, unthinking, we transgress, or with "good cause" offend, and there we are, the first dull bars of misery draw stealthily behind us.

And as we wander on, transgressing more, agreeing to new mores and then transgressing those, we come into that sunless place, the prison of our tears and sighs and might-have-beens, unhappiness.

Mutual action is the key to all our overt acts. Agreement to what ought to be and then a shattering of the truth works all the spell that's needed for a recipe of misery.

There must be pain. So we agreed. For pain restrains and warns, shuts off, forbids. But goodness now must then consist of bringing in no pain.

Mutual motion is agreed. And then we disagree and part and so are tied no more—tied not save back there in our minds, with scars of broken faith. The faith we broke, and said it had to be.

We all agree to feel the sun and then protest it burns. We all agree to kiss and love and then are startled that such pain can follow in that wake.

Mutual motion is all right—until we act in cruelty to the rest.

Tied by agreements and co-actions, we dare be cruel to that to which the hard steel clasps of promises have bound us.

And so in being cruel to part of self—extended self as in a couple or a group—we then find pain in self with great surprise.

The overt act sequence is simple now to grasp. The scope is limited. But it began when we first had a cruel impulse to others bound to us by mores or co-acts.

Why does one suffer pain in his own arm when he or she has struck another's limb?

Because the cruel impulse has been a break of bond with others where pledge once lived.

The only overt act that can bring pain to self is that cruel act which then transgresses things to which we had agreed.

Share action with a group or person in your life, agree to mutually survive by some specific code and then be cruel to them and so transgress and you'll have pain.

All Mankind lives and each man strives by codes of conduct mutually agreed. Perhaps these codes are good, perhaps they're bad, it's only evident they're codes. Mores bind the race.

Co-action then occurs. Thought and motion in accord. A oneness then of purpose and survival so results.

But now against that code there is transgression. And so because the code was held, whatever code it was, and Man sought comfort in Man's company, he held back his deed and so entered then the bourne in which no being laughs or has a freedom in his heart.

So down the curtains come across the brightness of the day and dull-faced clouds enmist all pleasant circumstance. For one has evilly transgressed and may not speak of it for fear *all* happiness will die.

And so we shut ourselves from off the light and enter grey-faced gloom. And seal within our deepest vault the reasons why we dare not face our friends.

And afterwards we go on making others guilty with the rest, when like some scrawny scarecrow of a priest whose tattered filthy robes are rough with sacrificial blood, we point the way to hell for those who kill.

And deep within us secret gnawings ache. And then at last we cannot even cry.

The road to hell—Man's very good at painting ugly signs that point its course and way.

The road to heaven—Man's often sent but never yet arrived—more like he found the "other place".

But now a road that's wide has opened up—in Scientology.

The meter and the process check, when done by auditors with skill, can open up transgression's rush and loose a cascade out until hell's spent.

And day will once more have a drop of dew upon the morning rose.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 MAY 1968
Corrected & Reissued 5 Mar 74

Remimeo

OVERT-MOTIVATOR SEQUENCE
DIANETICS COURSES
LEVEL TWO
SOLO AUDIT
OT SECTIONS

There is an important discovery made in 1952 on the subject of engrams which did not get included in "Book One", Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health.

This was the "Overt Motivator sequence of ENGRAMS".

AN OVERT, in Dianetics and Scientology is an aggressive or destructive ACT by the individual against one or another of the 8 dynamics—(self, family, group, Mankind, animals or plants, MEST, Life or the Infinite).

A MOTIVATOR is an aggressive or destructive act received by the person or one of the dynamics.

The viewpoint from which the act is viewed resolves whether the act is an overt or a motivator.

The reason it is called a "Motivator" is because it tends to prompt that one pays it back—it "motivates" a new overt.

When one has done something bad to someone or something one tends to believe it must have been "motivated".

When one has received something bad, he also may tend to feel *he* must have done something to deserve it.

The above points are true. The actions and reactions of people on the subject are often very falsified.

People go about believing they were in an auto accident when in actual fact they caused one.

Also people may believe they caused an accident when they were only *in* one.

Some people, on hearing of a death, at once believe they must have killed the person even though they were far away.

Police in large cities have people turn up and confess to almost every murder as a routine.

One doesn't have to be crazy to be subject to the Overt-Motivator sequence. It is not only used on him continually by others, it also is a basic part of his own "case".

There are two extreme stages of Overt-Motivator phenomena. One is a person who gives up only motivators (always done to him) and the other is the person who "has done only overts" (done to others).

In running engrams you will find

1. All overt engrams that hang up (won't audit easily) have *also* a motivator engram as the same or different incident.
2. All motivator engrams that hang up have an overt engram in the same or different incident.

The two *types* of engrams then are OVERT Engrams and MOTIVATOR Engrams.

Example of Overt Engram—SHOOTING A DOG.

Example of Motivator Engram—BEING BITTEN BY A DOG.

The rule is that the SUBJECT MATTER MUST BE SIMILAR.

They can be in different points in time.

When you can't run out (erase) a dog bite engram, why then you find the "shoot dog" engram.

PSYCHOSOMATIC ILLS OR ABERRATIONS THAT DO NOT RESOLVE BY RUNNING ONE SIDE, USUALLY RESOLVE BY FINDING AND RUNNING THE OTHER.

When you can't erase an engram about shooting a dog, why then there's a bitten by dog.

It's all very simple really. There are always two sides to the coin. If one won't run, you try the other.

BASICS

Finding the basic engram on a chain also applies to finding the basic overt or basic motivator engram.

Engrams then hang up (won't run out) when

- (a) The other type needs to be run and
- (b) The one found has earlier engrams on it.

NON EXTANT ENGRAMS

An "engram" sometimes didn't exist. A pc can be trying to run being run over by a car when he never was.

What needs to be done, when the incident won't run, is get the pc's incident of running over somebody.

It also works in reverse. A pc can be trying to run an engram of running over somebody when he was in fact only run over himself and never did run over anyone.

So BOTH engrams can exist and be run or only one side exists and can be run or with a heavy foul up on overt and motivators, one side can be non-factual and won't run because only the *other* side exists.

It is easy to visualize this as a matter of flows. An overt of course is an Outflow and a motivator is an Inflow.

SECONDARIES

It may never have been said that secondaries always sit squarely on incidents of actual pain and unconsciousness.

Also secondaries can exist on the overt—motivator sequence pattern just as in engrams.

This is the cause of frozen emotions or "unemotional" people. Also some people complain they can't feel anymore.

This works out by overt—motivator sequence. A person in grief over loss (grief is always loss) who then can't run it has *caused* grief and that overt-secondary can be run.

Also a person misemotional over causing grief has been caused grief. It works both ways with ALL POINTS ON THE TONE SCALE.

The last is a newer discovery and wasn't known to early Dianeticists.

The Overt Motivator Engram phenomena did not receive adequate dissemination. The principle applied to secondaries has not before been released.

It is basically Dianetic Engram running that resolves all cases in the end so one had better be pretty good at auditing Engrams and Secondaries, Motivator and Overt both.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 29 SEPTEMBER 1965
Issue II

Remimeo
Franchise
Students
BPI

All Levels

THE CONTINUING OVERT ACT

Pity the poor fellow who commits daily harmful acts.

He'll never make it.

A criminal pilfering the cash box once a week has himself stopped cold as far as case gains are concerned.

In 1954 I counted some noses. I checked up on 21 cases who had never had any gains since 1950. 17 turned out to be criminals! The other 4 were beyond the reach of investigation.

That gave me my first clue.

For some years then, I watched for no-gain cases and carefully followed up those that I could. They had major or minor criminal backgrounds.

This gave the 1959 breakthrough on the meter checks (Sec Checking).

Following it further since 1959 I have finally amassed enough histories to state:

THE PERSON WHO IS NOT GETTING CASE GAINS IS COMMITTING CONTINUING OVERTS.

While this sounds like a very good "out" for us, we assume that the auditor at least tried *something* sensible.

Today—the running of a pc by grades is a saving grace for merely "tough cases". Directors of Processing are doing well with the modern graded process approach, level by level, and the D of P Washington has just told me they were cracking cases with the lowest grade processes DC had never been able to handle well before.

So, given processing by Grades (the best case approach we've ever had), we crack the rough ones.

But will that be *all* cases?

There's still one. The case who continually commits overts before, during and after processing.

He won't make it.

One thing helps this, however.

You have seen the Ethics Codes appear.

By putting a bit of control in the Scientology environment we have enough threat to restrain dramatization.

The phenomena is this: The reactive bank can exert stress on the pc if it is not obeyed. Discipline must exert just a shade more stress *against* dramatization than the bank does. This checks the performance of the continual overt long enough to let processing bite.

Not everyone is a continuous overt committer by a thousand to one. But this phenomenon is not confined to the no-gain case.

The *slow* gain case is also committing overts the auditor doesn't see.

Therefore a little discipline in the environment speeds the *slow* gain case, the one we're more interested in.

The no-gain case, frankly, is one I am not panting to solve. If a fellow wants to sell his next hundred trillion for the sake of the broken toy he stole, I'm afraid I can't be bothered. I have no contract with any Big Thetan to save the world complete.

It is enough for me to know:

1. Where bottom is, and
2. How to help speed slow gain cases.

Bottom is the chap who eats your lunch apple and says the children did it. Bottom is the fellow who sows the environment with secret suppressive acts and vicious generalities.

The slow gain case responds to a bit of "keep your nose clean, please, while I apply the thetan-booster."

The fast gain case does his job and doesn't give a hoot about threatened discipline if it's fair. And the fast gain case helps out and the fast gain case can be helped by a more orderly environment. The good worker works more happily when bad workers see the pitfalls and desist from distracting him.

So we all win.

The no-gain case? Well, he sure doesn't deserve any gain. One pc in a thousand. And he yaps and groans and says "Prove it works" and blames us and raises hell. He makes us think we fail.

Look down in our Stihl files. There are actually thousands upon thousands of Scientologists there who each one comment on how wonderful it is and how good they feel. There are a few dozen or so who howl they haven't been helped! What a ratio! Yet I believe some on staff think we have a *lot* of dissatisfied people. These no-gain characters strew so much entheta around that we think we fail. Look in the Saint Hill files sometime! Those many thousands of reports continue to pour in from around the world with hurrah! Only the few dozen groan.

But long ago I closed my book on the no-gain case. Each of those few dozen no-gains tell frightening lies to little children, pour ink on shoes, say how abused they are while tearing the guts out of those unlucky enough to be around them. They are suppressive persons, every one. I know. I've seen them all the way down to the little clinker they call their soul. And I don't like what I saw.

The people who come to you with wild discreditable rumours, who seek to tear people's attention off Scientology, who chew up orgs, are suppressive persons.

Well, give them a good rock and let them suppress it!

I can't end this HCO B without a confession. I know how to cure them rather easily.

Maybe I'll never let it be done.

For had they had their way we would have lost our chance. It's too near to think about.

After all, we have to earn our freedom. I don't care much for those who didn't help.

The rest of us had to sweat a lot harder than was necessary to make it come true.

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 15 DECEMBER 1973

Remimeo
All Levels
Add Level II
Checksheet
Ethics Officers
Masters at Arms
C/Ses

THE CONTINUOUS MISSED W/H
AND CONTINUOUS OVERT
WITH DATA ON DEGRADED BEINGS
AND FALSE PTS CONDITIONS

Reference: (1) Tape List and HCO B List of Level II,
Page 4 HCO P/L 26.1.72, Issue VI, concerning Withholds and Overts.
(2) "Admin Know-How - Alter-Is and Degraded Beings", HCO B 22 Mar 67.

There are two *special* cases of withholds and overts. They do not occur in all cases by a long ways. But they do occur on a few cases. These are CONTINUOUS MISSED WITHHOLDS and CONTINUOUS OVERTS.

This is not quite the same as "The Continuing Overt Act" HCO B 29 September 65. In that type the person is repeating overt acts against something usually named.

THE CONTINUOUS MISSED W/H

A Continuous Missed Withhold occurs when a person feels some way and anyone who sees him misses it.

Example: A doctor feels very unconfident of his skill. Every patient who sees him misses the fact that he is not confident.

This reacts as a missed withhold.

It is of course based upon some bad incident that destroyed his confidence (usually of an engramic intensity).

But as the person actively withholds this, then those seeing him miss the withhold.

This could work in thousands of variations. A woman feels continuous disdain for her child but withholds it. The child therefore continuously misses a withhold. All the phenomena of the missed w/h would continuously react against the child.

Probably all dishonest social conduct brings about a Continuous Missed Withhold. The politician who hates people, the minister who no longer believes in God, the mechanic who privately believes he is a jinx on machinery, these all then set up the phenomena of missed withholds on themselves and can dramatize it in their conduct.

THE CONTINUOUS OVERT

A person who believes he is harmful to others may also believe that many of his common ordinary actions are harmful.

He may feel he is committing a Continuous Overt on others.

Example: A clothing model believes she is committing a fraud on older women by displaying clothing to them in which they will look poorly. In her estimation this is a Continuous Overt Act.

Of course all older women miss it on her.

Appearance, just being alive, can be considered by some as an overt.

Missed withhold phenomena will result.

DEGRADED BEINGS

The Continuous Withhold and Continuous Overt are probably a basis of feeling degraded.

Degraded Beings, as described in "Admin Know-How - Alter-Is and Degraded Beings", HCO B 22 Mar 67, are that way at least in part because they have some Continuous Missed Withhold or a fancied Continuous Overt Act.

This makes them feel degraded and act that way.

HANDLING

One can add to any program a check for a Continuous Missed Withhold or Continuous Overt as an additional version of rudiments.

A master question, which could be broken down into three lists which would have to be done by the laws of L&N, would be, "When anyone looks at you what feeling (action, attitude) of yours do they miss?" Then, "When was it missed?" "Who missed it?" and "What did he do that made you believe it had been missed?"

Another approach, less dangerous in that lists aren't made, would be:

For Continuous Missed Withhold the question could be, "Is there some way you feel that others don't realize?" And with 2wc uncover it. Then ask, "Who misses this?" with answer, followed by, "When has someone missed it?" with E/S to an earlier time. Followed by, "What did he (or she) do that made you think he (or she) knew?" This will key it out and can change behavior.

For Continuous Overt Act it would be, "Is there something you do that others do not know about?" With 2wc to cover it and get what it is. Then ask, "Who has not found out about it?" with an answer. And then, "When did someone almost find out?" "What did he (or she) do that made you think he (or she) knew?"

Each of the above questions should be F/Ned.

MOTION

People who have Continuous Withholds or Overts tend to be very slow, flabby and impositive. They have to be very careful. And they make mistakes. Slowness or robotness are keys to the presence of Continuous Missed Withholds or Overts.

PTS

Quite often a case is FALSELY LABELED PTS when in fact it is really a matter of Continuous Missed Withholds and Continuous Overts.

When a "PTS" person does not respond to PTS handling easily then you know you are dealing with Continuous Missed Withholds and/or Continuous Overts.

SUMMARY

These conditions are not present in all cases. When they are you have a Degraded Being. When a "PTS" person does not respond to PTS handling, try Continuous Missed Withholds and Continuous Overts. You can prevent blows, handle much HE and R and change character in this way.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

C/S Series 120

HONESTY AND CASE GAIN

(References:

HCOB 5 Oct 61	CLEAN HANDS MAKE A HAPPY LIFE
HCOB 8 Feb 60	HONEST PEOPLE HAVE RIGHTS, TOO
HCOB 15 Nov 72 II	STUDENTS WHO SUCCEED
HCOB 13 Oct 82	C/S Series 116
	ETHICS AND THE C/S
BOOKLET:	THE WAY TO HAPPINESS
BOOKLET:	AXIOMS AND LOGICS)

DISHONESTY CAN PREVENT CASE GAIN.

Case gain depends entirely upon the person's ability to view the truth of something in order to bring about an as-ness.
(Ref: The Axioms of Scientology, Booklet: AXIOMS AND LOGICS.)

This ability is gained or re-gained on a gradient scale. The Grade Chart is designed to assist one to view gradiently larger areas of truth at each level. As one progresses up the Chart his ability to view the truth of things improves and expands. The accumulated masses and burdens and problems and falsities of a lifetime or lifetimes are dissolved and vanished, leaving the being free and clean and in control of his life and environment.

But to receive help as a pc or pre-OT, one has to be honest with his auditor.

Dishonest people have withholds, and withholds stack up mass and bring about stupidity. They cut the person's reach and his ability to perceive. They hold in place the masses that imprison and pin the being at the level of homo sapiens - and a miserable homo sapiens, at that! Who is such a person really fooling?

Thus, one can bar his own way up the Bridge by dishonesty.

I always feel a bit sad when I see somebody doing himself in this way. It is so pointless.

One sees this in those who, for whatever irrational reason, cling knowingly to withholds and wind up critical, nattery and generating hostility. If one finds himself feeling hounded or persecuted, he should ask himself what his condition is on the first dynamic instead of going around persuading others to do him in.

How precious, after all, are one's dishonesties, withholds and falsities in the face of the real freedom there is to be gained?

One CAN be honest. He will find it a happier, more comfortable existence when he is.

And more important - he'll find the route to stable case gain is now open to him.

HONESTY OPENS THE DOOR TO CASE GAIN.

That is the route to sanity. It is the route up the Bridge to OT and real freedom. With honesty, one can make it and make it all the way!

Why settle for anything less?

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

LRH:pm:dk

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 FEBRUARY 1984

Remimeo
 Execs
 MAA/EO Hat
 HCO
 Tech
 Qual
 C/Ses
 Sec Checkers
 De-PTSers
 PTS Packs
 SSOs
 Missionaires

(Also issued as an HCOPL,
 same date and title.)

C/S Series 118PRETENDED PTS

(This data is also issued as an HCO PL, so that executives know what to look for when somebody that they have requested be handled in ethics hasn't been handled.)

(Ref: HCOB	19 Jun 70 II	C/S Series 8, CHART OF HUMAN EVALUATION
HCOB	3 May 80	PC INDICATORS
HCOB	13 Oct 82	C/S Series 116, ETHICS AND THE C/S
HCO PL	11 May 65	ETHICS OFFICER HAT
HCOB	9 May 77 II	PSYCHOSIS, MORE ABOUT
HCOB	28 Nov 70	C/S Series 22, PSYCHOSIS
HCO INFORMATION LETTER 2 Apr 64, TWO TYPES OF PEOPLE HUBBARD CHART OF HUMAN EVALUATION)		

It is evident that asking directly for evil purposes as part of sec checking has been knocked out of use over the years by SPs.

It recently occurred that, in using sec checking to clean up several persons who had gotten into ethics trouble on their posts, a peculiar phenomenon and pattern came to light. The persons being handled had been asked for "overts" before and had "gotten them off" but would continue committing the overts. In each case they had blamed their difficulty on having been the effect of false data and black PR fed them by bad hats long since detected and removed from the area. However, these particular cases did not straighten out with de-PTSing actions.

These persons were then asked directly for evil purposes and this action finally got to the root of the matter.

APPARENT SEQUENCE

Apparently the sequence with such persons is:

- (a) They "get off overts" but then continue committing them.
- (b) When overt products and flaps in their areas get investigated, they palm it off as having "gone effect of others' black PR or false data". In other words, the person appears to be PTS.
- (c) They manage to convince those doing the investigating that that's the end of the investigation.
- (d) If something flaps, they get off some overts and start the cycle again at (a).

In other words, they were actively committing suppressive actions while pretending to be PTS. And were busy making people around them feel PTS. While apparently the effect of suppression or black PR, they were actually generating it themselves: Originating black PR to cover their own overt acts.

What had been omitted in the handlings these persons had gotten previously was the full follow-through, because routine PTS tech would of course not handle someone who was on the other side of the coin — and by pursuing it all the way through it would have exposed the pretense.

We have in the (a) through (d) sequence above, the exact mechanism by which such people skid through the lines undetected. This may explain a great deal to many executives who have ordered staff handled and then have had to conclude that the tech didn't work because the staff wasn't handled. What had actually occurred is that evil purposes had been omitted from sec checking tech with malice aforethought, and that PTS checks did not include checks for evil purposes.

This sequence shows the exact "failure" to handle people in RPFs, etc.

HANDLING

In handling a PTS, the C/S must monitor the person's progress closely. This means inspection of all interviews and session worksheets, observing the results of each PTS handling action, his change of position (or lack of) on the Chart of Human Evaluation as evident from the pc folder and so forth.

Also it is important that the Ethics Officer advise the D of P when a staff or public person is undergoing an ethics or justice action, so that this can be noted in the person's pc folder. In this way the C/S can also find out if the pc has landed in ethics trouble. (Ref: HCOB 13 Oct 82, C/S Series 116, ETHICS AND THE C/S)

If the person is not making change, or repeatedly slipping into further out ethics behavior, the C/S must recognize this. It is, possibly, the (a) to (d) sequence above in action. If the C/S suspects this to be the case, his action is to begin to handle the case with sec checking by a competent sec checker. And such sec checking must include questions about the person's purposes and intentions.

Instead of only sec checking on, for example, "Have you committed an overt on the org?", one would also ask "Have you had an evil purpose regarding the org?".

Handled standardly in this way, the person can be expected to experience tremendous relief and case change.

CAUTION

If a person is progressing well on a de-PTSing program (such as PTS interview, PTS RD, Suppressed Person RD), is making change, keeping his personal ethics in and moving up the Chart of Human Evaluation, then it would be a C/S error to suddenly interject a sec check into his program.

ETHICS

None of this sets aside standard ethics and justice procedures. Such a person as would be found with a pretended PTS situation is

quite likely already under some justice action, and in fact doesn't deserve immediate handling other than what HCO deals out.

SUMMARY

Some executives have gotten in the frame of mind that it is a waste of time trying to handle a bad hat. It is true the bad hat probably doesn't deserve to be handled but it is nevertheless true that we do have the tools to handle one.

We're not out to handle the insane, but whether we like it or not we live in a pretty insane civilization. Any data which handles that or amplifies it technically or solves it is of course extremely vital.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

Adopted as Official
Church Policy by the
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INTERNATIONAL

LRH:CSI:rw:iw

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 17 JUNE 1984

Remimeo
Auditors
C/Ses
HCO
Tech
Qual
MAAs/EOs

C/S Series 118-1

EVIL PURPOSES AND FALSE PR

(Ref: HCOB 28 Feb 84 C/S Series 118, PRETENDED PTS
HCO PL 2 Apr 65 URGENT URGENT URGENT
FALSE REPORTS
HCO PL 4 Apr 72 ESTO Series 14, ETHICS)

An additional point in the behavior of people with evil purposes has been found: They often cover their evil purposes up and usually with PR statements. These are actually false reports of one kind or another. The dominating behavior action is false reports and neglect of the real situation. Under all of that can generally be found an evil purpose.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

LRH:rw:iw

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 21 MAY 1985

Remimeo
C/Ses (Also issued as an HCO PL, same
Execs date and title.)
MAAs/EOs
Tech
Qual

C/S Series 121

False Purpose Rundown Series 11

TWO TYPES OF PTSes

(Reference:

HCOB 28 Feb 84	C/S Series 118, PRETENDED PTS
HCOB 17 Jun 84	C/S Series 118-1, EVIL PURPOSES AND FALSE PR
HCOB 5 Jun 84	False Purpose Rundown Series 1 FALSE PURPOSE RUNDOWN
HCOB 29 Dec 78R	THE SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN A MAGICAL NEW RUNDOWN
HCOB 9 Dec 71RC	PTS RUNDOWN AUDITED
HCOB 10 Aug 73	PTS HANDLING)

(Modifies:

HCOB 24 Apr 72 I	C/S Series 79 PTS INTERVIEWS
HCOB 17 Apr 72R	C/S Series 76R
Rev. 20.12.83	C/Sing A PTS RUNDOWN
HCOB 31 Dec 78 II	OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING)

There are two types of PTSes:

- 1) Pretended PTS so as to cover up black PR and evil purposes or justify them, and
- 2) Actual PTSness.

Although PTSness can cease simply on spotting the person accurately that one is PTS to, there are two full rundowns to handle this condition: The PTS Rundown and the Suppressed Person Rundown.

On pretended PTSness as mentioned in (1) above your very reliable clue is that the person says he is PTS to a well intentioned person such as a staff member or a Scientology VIP. This is almost totally conclusive evidence that you are dealing with a person with an evil purpose. Thus he would be programmed for auditing geared to locating and handling evil purposes. He won't get any relief from being found "PTS" to a well intentioned person. From time to time one sees "PTS finding" of that nature cropping up. This probably is the first analysis given as to why and what it is all about. The person who does that has been black PRing, has O/Ws and probably, under those, evil purposes.

The usual action, when someone is observably rollercoasting and manifesting a PTS condition, is to interview the person and find out who he is PTS to (Ref: HCOB 24 Apr 71, C/S Series 79, PTS INTERVIEWS). If a standard interview is done and the pc names well-intentioned persons as the people he is PTS to, the C/S, seeing this, would not order a PTS Rundown. The C/S would program the case for those auditing rundowns designed to uncover and blow O/Ws and evil purposes.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

LRH:rw:pl

PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S BULLETIN No. 13

ON HUMAN BEHAVIOUR

It greatly facilitates the work of the auditor to know the most aberrated and most aberrative types of personality.

Kraeplin in Germany a long time ago made a long and varied psychotic classification. This has been refined and made, if anything, even more unwieldy in modern times. It is valueless since it does not lead to the immediate remedy of the situation. Further we are not very interested in types. There is really no such thing as a special type of psychosis or neurosis, beyond those types which are quite aberrative around the preclear.

If we could isolate a particular set of traits as being the most aberrative traits, we could more quickly process the preclear by using Acceptance Level Processing or Viewpoint Processing on such people.

Probably the truly aberrative personalities in our society do not number more than five or ten per cent. They have very special traits. Where you find in the preclear's bank a person with one or more of these characteristics, you will have the person who most thoroughly tried the preclear's sanity.

What we will call the aberrative personality does the following things:

1. Everything bad that happened to the preclear was (a) ridiculous, (b) unimportant, (c) deserved.
2. Everything the preclear and others did to the aberrative person was (a) very important, (b) very bad, (c) irremediable.
3. Those things which the preclear could do were (a) without real value, (b) were done better by the aberrative personality or by others.
4. Sexual restraint or perversion.
5. Inhibition of eating.

Such people would be better understood if I called them the "merchants of fear". The most degraded control operation of which the GE is capable is utilized by these people for their sole method of getting on in the world. They have lost all ability themselves to create, they cannot work themselves, they must either amass money which is never to be spent or must prevent others from amassing money. They produce nothing, they must steal one way or another, and then devalue whatever they obtain. They speak very sternly of honesty or ethics and put on a formidable front of complete legality. They are impartial, which is to say they are incapable of decision but ride continually a maybe. They close terminals easily with courts, for courts are, sad to say, more or less of this disposition themselves. They feel called upon at no pretext to become adjudicative on subjects where their opinion has not been invited.

Probably a society could be cleared and allowed to bloom if these people were simply rounded up and removed from contagion with the remaining populace, for they

are not numerous. Yet they are sufficiently in number that it is doubtful if your preclears who are more seriously badly off have not had at least one in their past. It is particularly true of the occluded case that he has been victimized by one of these "merchants of fear".

Although there are many characteristics which are undesirable in such aberrative people, it is remarkable that only those listed above are aberrative. These wind sinuously as a threatening thread through all of their conversations. Such people are a mixture of paradoxes to the observer who does not understand the basic ingredients of human character.

Such people are themselves a continuous maybe, and therefore will be found very easily in the bank, for they appear most often. Where you find one, two or three people appearing almost continuously in the preclear's bank, or his lamenting conversation, you will find that these people answer the above-numbered characteristics.

The method of processing these people is to have the preclear mock them up in large masses with the certainty that they are there, and then, with them unmocked, with the certainty they are not there. Then, mocked up again, with the certainty that they will be in the future, and, unmocked, with the certainty they will not be in the future. One also runs the above concepts in masses and in brackets.

A case cannot be said to be well so long as these aberrative personalities continue to reappear in his thoughts and processing. Therefore the auditor will find it extremely profitable to use all available means to process these people out of the preclear's bank. When the auditor has succeeded in doing this, he will find that the preclear now believes himself to be very much better than before and, indeed, he will be.

It should be remembered that such people have invited many overt acts. The "merchants of fear" specialize in being offended themselves and, even though the overt acts against them are slight, these have become magnified in the preclear's bank until such people, on the overt act phenomenon alone, occupy a major role in the preclear's thinking.

It will often be discovered by the auditor that the preclear has "swapped terminals" with these aberrative persons. The weight of aberration is such that the preclear has been swung into the valence of such people for they have obviously won.

The truth of the matter is: such people never win. If one traces out these people, as I have done occasionally after processing a preclear, he will discover that the aberrative personality is very close to the brink of a crack-up, has a very low survival level, and quite commonly goes insane.

It should be understood that anyone going down tone-scale in moments of anger is apt to use the above-numbered steps one way or another. But this is a momentary thing; the above steps belong, of course, on the tone-scale and are significant of a level on the tone-scale. Thus, one going down tone-scale into anger or into apathy, is inclined to use these operations momentarily. This is quite different from the aberrative personality. The aberrative personality is at work with this operation 24 hours a day. Ceaselessly, relentlessly, calculatingly, with full knowingness, the aberrative personality continues this onslaught against those around him.

The entire computation of this aberrative personality is that he is worthless, he himself knows himself to be completely worthless. One might feel a little pity if the harm were not so great, for there is nothing more terrible than this knowledge. The aberrative personality feels he cannot succeed unless he drives others away from him with fear, preferably with terror. He assumes aspects of ugliness in matters of clothing; he is quite prone to ugliness. Very often this personality does not bathe, his breath is very often foul, his feet become odorous, the endocrine system has failed one way or another, the person has considerable bowel trouble. Other people than the aberrative personality occasionally manifest these difficulties; unfortunately, it all stems from the

same idea—to drive other people away.

The communication lag of the aberrative personality is his easiest clue. These people are slow to respond, they are very thoughtful about what they say. They “think twice before speaking once”, if they speak at all. When they do speak it is very often not on the subject. Their favourite phrase is “You do not understand”. They preface their statements with, “Well, I don’t know but—”. There is no decision in such people; they do not know whether to go up the street or down the street. Put into a certain routine and forced into that routine they will carry on, but they do not themselves produce anything, they are entirely parasitic. This parasiticism is gained either by the inheritance or other accumulation of money or by a direct and forthright nullification of those around them into the status of slaves. For this person knows above all other things that he cannot produce an honest day’s work.

Now in case you air and try to apply this classification too widely, there is one definite characteristic you must not overlook. This characteristic makes the difference between the aberrative personality and run-of-the-mill human beings. The secrecy computation is the clue. The best index to a secrecy computation is a refusal to be audited. Because of this factor of the secrecy computation, and for no other factor, it chances to follow that the aberrative personality can be known by his refusal to have any auditing of any kind, or, if he has any auditing, accepts it very covertly and will not permit it to have any effect upon him. He will not have a second session. He has all manner of excuses for this such as “altitude”, but in any way, shape or form he escapes auditing. If your preclear’s unwilling to be audited, he himself may fall into this classification.

Because justice in this society prides itself upon impartiality, these impartial people—the aberrative personalities—are quite often listened to by those around them. The pose of being impartial is an effort to escape decision. People who get things done or who are worth anything to the society make decisions. The impartial people make no decisions if they can possibly avoid them, and at the very best put off decisions as long as possible, as in the case of a court of law. These people, being well down-scale, are very close to MEST and have a very solid agreement with MEST.

Very often you will find aberrative personalities addicted to religion, but the addiction will not be accompanied by any belief in the human spirit. Just how this paradox is accomplished—a professed avowal of Christianity and a complete unwillingness to accept any effort to heal or help the human spirit as opposed to the body—is just another one of this bundle of paradoxes which mark the aberrative personality. For, you see, the person is such a complete maybe that anything about him is indecisive, and people trying to make up their minds about this person, of course, fall into the state of maybe, because that is the clue to the personality. Impartial personality—the maybe personality—and “the merchant of fear” are more or less of the same order and are alike aberrative.

Men in the field of the arts are very often victimized by these aberrative personalities. The “merchant of fear” closes terminals rapidly with any area which contains a great deal of admiration. Since the person is actually incapable of decision, this is a mechanical closure. The presence of admiration around anyone else begins to dissolve some of the completely stultified bank of the “merchant of fear” and this finds him very close to the source. Orchestra leaders, painters, writers are always having the terrible misfortune of closing terminals with such personalities. There is hardly a man of art or letters who does not bear on him the scar of having associated with a “merchant of fear”, for these are vampire personalities. They are themselves so starved of admiration and of sensation that they drink out of others around them any possible drop of admiration in any form. Where a woman becomes a “merchant of fear”, sexual starvation is continually attempting satiation and all the while the “merchant of fear” will protest and, to all visible signs, follow a life of complete celibacy.

While it is not my purpose here to revile, I wish to impress upon the auditor that the “merchant of fear” is extremely dangerous, both to creative impulses and to sanity. One could say airily “Why don’t we just audit these people upscale, since they are so

few", but these people will never present themselves for auditing and will discourage anyone else from having any auditing. A solution to the "merchant of fear" probably does not lie in the field of auditing.

The society at large is so accustomed to association with MEST and the "merchant of fear" so closely approximates some of the characteristics of MEST—the maybe, for instance—that the public quite commonly misassigns strength to such aberrative personalities and thinks of them as strong people or as wise people. They are neither strong nor wise, and before an even indifferently forceful attack quickly capitulate. They live their whole lives in terror of attack.

One often finds these characteristics in company with paresis or hears the aberrative personality has actually contracted a dreadful disease to add to his repulsiveness.

The auditor should not err in thinking that these people always present a repulsive appearance; repulsive conduct precedes a repulsive appearance. At first they operate only mentally in trying to make everyone afraid. Then this begins to show up more and more in their own MEST and finally will demonstrate itself in their personal appearance. Thus one can mark the state of decay of these aberrative personalities.

Now and then some violent man in one country or another has undertaken programmes to rid a society of these points of contagion. Kings in olden times handled the problem by decapitating people who continually brought them bad news—this was a very wise measure. In more recent times it has been said that Gomez, late dictator of Venezuela, discovered that the contagion point of leprosy in the country was the beggar. He found that the beggars of Venezuela were using leprosy in order to beg. People would pay in order to have the ugly thing taken away from them (the basic philosophy of the beggar is to be paid to go away). Gomez had the beggars told that they were going to be taken to a very fruitful part of Venezuela and given a colony of their own; he had them collected on a river bank and loaded aboard two large river boats. The river boats proceeded into mid-stream, their crews left them in skiffs and the boats blew up with a resounding explosion. This was the end of leprosy in Venezuela. I am not telling you this to advocate the immediate slaughter of the "merchants of fear"; I am merely giving you an historical note. The extreme impatience of people trying to get something done in a society will eventually centre upon those who will not work and, in the case of kings or tyrants, such people have very often been done away with. Thus the precedent is very old of a society cleansing itself by removing from its ranks the non-workers.

Revolutions very often have this as an objective. The French Revolution recognized in the existing aristocracy a state of will-not-work, and saw in these people the character of the "merchant of fear" and for several years there in France, shortly after America became free, the tumbrils formed an assembly line to the guillotine. People in societies are extremely punitive about those who will not work and about those who depend on fear for their sustenance. But society going downscale can become more and more apathetic toward the "merchant of fear" until the "merchant of fear" predominates as a class.

Just as the king or the society revolted against the "merchant of fear", so has your preclear tried to get the "merchant of fear" to work and to contribute something besides bad news. This effort, of course, was bent toward an organism which was already rotten at the core. Whether the "merchant of fear" used money or beauty to excuse his own lack of labour, only added to the maybe. The law forbade the preclear to use the measure of the tyrant or the Gomez, for the law is utterly infatuated with such people and defends them at every turn just as such people use almost exclusively the law. As your preclear was balked in his natural impulse to clear the way he was brought into staring recognition of the fact that the necessary act—murder—was halted by the existence of police and courts. This brought the preclear to the point where he conceived himself to be put upon by the society and the law. Many of your preclears, as a result of this, are startled to find, when it is run on them, that they believe themselves under arrest, even though any arrest they have been subjected to was as

minor as a traffic pick-up. I am not advocating, again, violence; I am merely trying to explain to you the state of mind of the preclear and the most aberrative person he has confronted. He wanted to and didn't, kill these people. If your preclear is of the kind who produces or creates or who works and makes his way in the world in general, you can find the aberrative personality in his bank immediately by asking him—with an E-Meter, of course, because he probably won't tell you direct—if he wanted to kill anyone. The E-Meter will say that he did and on discovery of this identity, the auditor will find the aberrative personality. This even follows through with women, although women go more quickly into apathy when confronted with an aberrative personality than do men.

You should understand that the aberrative personality has not become an aberrative personality by being confronted by another aberrative personality. You are not getting here the pattern of stimulus-response, you are getting the decay of a human spirit to complete inactivity so that the entire modus operandi becomes that of the body itself, and a body, in the case of the aberrative personality, which itself is too deteriorated or exhausted to work. Not all bodies becoming so exhausted and unable to work, turn into aberrative personalities, but the aberrative personality is born entirely out of the decline of the ability of the individual to produce. When the individual really recognizes his utter worthlessness to the society, he becomes an aberrative personality. Many people who cannot work physically turn to other lines of progress. They are getting on one way or another. The aberrative personality is so badly off that he can lead only a parasitic existence. You will understand, then, that people going down tone-scale do not immediately and automatically become aberrative personalities, in our definition as here used. People become aberrative personalities out of a malevolence which insists on a high level of survival without the production of anything.

P.A.B. No. 62
PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S BULLETIN
The Oldest Continuous Publication in Dianetics and Scientology

From L. RON HUBBARD
Via Hubbard Communications Office
163 Holland Park Avenue, London W.11

30 September 1955

PSYCHIATRISTS

Don't be terribly surprised if in the next year or two the psychiatrists start pushing auditors around with even greater antagonism. And DON'T be caught flat-footed when they do.

You know, auditor, we HAVE had a fight on our hands. And we have and WILL have a fight on our hands. The old Book One Black Panther mechanism is all right in its place, but it doesn't do here.

Nearly all the backlash in society against Dianetics and Scientology has a common source—the psychiatrist-psychologist-psychoanalyst clique. Their patter doesn't vary. Behind the bulwark of authority these people, when asked about you, an auditor, or about the subject or about me, usually say that it is a hoax and that you or I are really just out of an institution for the insane.

Wherever some auditor stupidly decides to co-operate with psychiatrists, he has been gobbled up very quickly. One cannot co-operate with them any more than he can "do business with Hitler."

You think maybe I'm just sawing out a tune when I say this. Very few people believe the actual true history of our science in the past five years, the amount of attack and antagonism to which it has been subjected. But let it suffice that about two million have been spent to put Dianetics and Scientology out of the running. Because the people trying to do it are, by and large, pretty stupid, and low-toned, the campaign has not succeeded. But the amount of fast action necessary to combat that much money has been, to say the least, exhausting.

I could tell you a lot more about this: I could tell you about the strange finances of the BDR,* of DIANOTES, of other squirrel publications. I could tell you about three actual murders. I could tell you about long strings of psychotics run in on the Foundation and the Association, sent in to us by psychiatrists who then, using LSD and pain-drug-hypnosis, spun them and told everyone Dianetics and Scientology drove people insane. I could tell you about the strange politics and ambitions of psychiatry, so well covered in the book *Psychopolitics*, and give you a proper riddle as to why we, a small group, the only ANGLO-SAXON DEVELOPMENT IN THE FIELD OF THE MIND AND SPIRIT, have been subjected to so much attack and finance. But I am not telling you stories or being dramatic. I am inviting your co-operation in your own future security. Whether you believe this war exists, or believe the psychiatric rumor that it's all a figment of my mind, it's best to be safe in this battle.

[* Bristol Dianetic Review, Bristol, England.]

It's best to be safe because it isn't our battle and it isn't our objective to ruin psychiatry or medicine. We don't care about these. Our goals are to make more people more able, to make a rather inefficient society a lot more fun. In order to attain these goals we had better scan the river ahead for shoals and fit our craft so as to survive any, and having done that, lightheartedly continue on our way. Dianetics and Scientology are not political; they desire to overthrow no government. Each auditor anywhere is expected to continue his long-given allegiance. Dianetics and Scientology exist to serve and assist any given officialdom in a proper way. We have in view no empire of madmen all screaming for some dictator or banner. We have our place in the world of things as they are, and we can do an awful lot right in that place, seeing that we know more about the mind, the spirit and religion and even science than any other group in the world.

Granting this, then, we should act to best fit our niches, and so do our jobs. About the only thing which upsets our forward course is the fact that psychiatry and medicine sit close to the advisers of state, and these officials, on matters of the mind, turn to psychiatrists for their opinion, and the psychiatrist there can be counted upon by his cult headquarters to give the right amount of sneer to the official about Dianetics and Scientology. The public as a whole love Dianetics and Scientology. Our word-of-mouth praise is remarkable. But in the official strata, because the psychiatrist is the authority, we are likely to be mud. Similarly, the newspaper, in wanting an opinion of us, calls the local medical or psychiatric board and again gets this formulated sneer and defamation. That the public responds to us and likes us is remarkable in the face of this authoritative calumny. Reversely, the public utterly LOATHES psychiatry. You waste time if you try to defame psychiatry to the public. The public is already in a spitting frame of mind on THAT subject. Coals to Newcastle, strictly. Psychiatry stands in the public mind for ineffectiveness, lies and inhuman brutality. The public is better informed on this than you suspect. The public only avoids YOU, an auditor, when it believes you are a psychiatrist or a psychologist, so there is no team-up; there never will be. The Busy Business Bureaus, advised by psychiatry, will always give Dianetics and Scientology a bad report no matter how hard you work to get them to give a good report. The answer—ignore them. We are an organization for and of the people.

But don't fail to take the steps to secure yourself an immunity from attack, auditor. Make sure all your papers are in good order. Make sure, no matter where you are in the world (for the last attack upon us was in Central Africa) that your ordination is in good order. Make sure that you are running a good and orderly congregation every Sunday morning. Make sure your Church is registered properly. Make SURE your literature says you make the able more able, and that insanity and illness are no more your problem than they would be the problem of any minister. Stay out of that slough of insanity and severe illness, for you don't belong there and never will. Practically, I don't know any auditor who ever came out unscathed entirely when he attempted to work with the severely ill or the insane. The amount of enturbulence caused by contact with such is fantastic.

Now, not to scare you but to inform you, psychiatry has armed itself with several new drugs. One of these, LSD, has the total goal of driving persons insane for 15 to 25 hours—JUST long enough to convince people that your auditing spun the preclear. When you see a process solve a case, and then the case spins, don't even bother to look for the needle mark on the pc. The APA spent their whole May convention in Atlantic City drooling over the effectiveness of this LSD, WHICH HAS NEVER MADE ANYONE WELL AND IS WELL KNOWN TO HAVE THE TOTAL PURPOSE OF PRODUCING INSANITY. Grim? Fantastic? Ha! Ask the few auditors who've had this done to the pc. For the pc or his family often has a psychiatrist looking in, unknown to the auditor. And it HAS happened. Wild? It's a lot wilder when it's happening to you as an auditor. The answer? Don't process people with psychotic histories. That's simple enough.

Now if it does happen to you, don't just abandon the case. Give the case a few exercises and observe the recurrence of the weird spin. Observe this carefully. And then bluntly inform the family or the authorities, if you are questioned or called in, THAT YOU AS PASTOR OF THE CONGREGATION TO WHICH THIS PERSON BELONGS HAVE A VESTED INTEREST IN THE LIFE AND HEALTH OF THIS PERSON AND THAT YOU BELIEVE THAT UNDUE INFLUENCE WAS USED AND THAT SPECIFICALLY YOU GAVE EXERCISES TO AND OBSERVED THE PERSON IN QUESTION TO DETERMINE WHETHER OR NOT THAT PERSON HAD BEEN GIVEN THE INSANITY DRUG LSD SO THAT YOU COULD REPORT IT TO THE PROPER AUTHORITIES. And don't testify otherwise. Sounds wild? Well, always do it if involved in such a thing. You'll find the family physician or psychiatrist was called in midway in processing (which consists, remember, entirely of making able people more able). You'll find there is a vested interest somewhere in the insanity of this person. And so testify that you suspect it. We will have to hand lots of literature on LSD, in fact we'll have the APA convention reports on it for you. If this happens to you, you, minister, are the only policeman who would suspect it. If, then, psychiatry "plants" one on you, look it over, report the sudden occurrence of insanity promptly, testify your suspicion of LSD, produce the literature on it and get the sheriff looking around for that medico or psychiatrist as fast as possible. BUT, don't look for trouble in the first place. Leave insane people alone. I know we can do things for them. We can also shed light on how to solve the national debt, too.

DON'T ever promise people you will cure them. If they want to know if Scientology will help their arthritis, tell them it often has been known to do so, but that that isn't an auditor's goal. If a person becomes more able, he'll usually feel well. But DON'T advertise that you cure things. If you HAVE to advertise, I'll give you some tips that work. They don't include curing ills and insanity.

You, as the most educated people on earth on the subject of the human spirit and MAN, certainly deserve a high role in the field of religion. We can reform all of religion and make it vastly better. Why clash with healing quacks?

Scientology is for the people and of the people. It belongs to them. They are receiving it. They like it. Bear with our troubles with the dull official and Authority and go out and make a happier world.

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 MAY 1958
REISSUED 12 JULY 1984

Remimeo

SIGNS OF SUCCESS

Whenever we're really winning the squirrels start to scream. You can tell if somebody is a squirrel. They howl or make trouble only when we're winning.

Spectacular success can quadruple the number of complaints. Tell the complainees: "Come in, get Clear." Otherwise skip it.

To understand a squirrel, consider the reaction of somebody who could not run the fifth leg of help "How could another person help another person." The thought of this drives some people spinny. That's a squirrel. They can't view other people helping others without going berserk.

There's nothing personal in having squirrels. Even heroes can have lice.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

LRH:bt:rd:gm:iw

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 MAY 1960

BPI
MA

BY THEIR ACTIONS

By their actions you shall know them, whether bad or good, whether on another side or ours.

And what in their actions gives us the keenest insight? Their ability to *help*.

Some think that help cannot be done. Shun them. Some think that help is always an effort to betray. Process them for here you have the criminals of Earth.

Some people cannot help. They can only injure and destroy. And if in the name of help they only injure and destroy then know them carefully for they are criminals.

What is a criminal? One who thinks help cannot be on any dynamic or uses help on anyone to injure and destroy.

Who are these men with covert ways who bring Earth its pain? They are the men who cannot help. Who are the women who must be helped but who can only maim? They say, these men and women, that they'll help and then they make a thorough shambles of it all.

From where did Earth conceive her traps and aspects that are grim? Earth would be a lovely place if all men helped to help, not to destroy.

Think heavily on this point. Judge men from what they think of help. Judge women too and find the good ones from the bad.

The good can help. The bad will not or if they do, they "help" only to betray.

The good of Earth comes from above the point of make and break where help is help and honestly. The pain of Earth comes from the tones where help does not exist or where it's used to pull us into agony.

Know your friends. It's strange that those who argue with us against our goals and Scientology cannot conceive of honest help. Discuss help with them and you'll find their tone and whether they are worth a lot as friends.

This is the test that you can use to separate the good from bad and then clear-eyed begin to make a world in which all life can live.

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

Magazine Article
BPI

HCO INFORMATION LETTER OF APRIL 2, A.D.14.

TWO TYPES OF PEOPLE

Completing research on the highest levels of clearing now being taught as the upper course at Saint Hill, Class VI, O.T., I made a very fundamental discovery about Man and Life that I'd like you to know about.

You probably have speculated on this many times - are there two kinds of people: good people and bad people? Society is more or less organized on the basis that there are. And certainly one sees that some are successful and some aren't, some are good to know and some aren't.

Even in modern TV fiction one has the cowboys in the white hats and the cowboys in the black hats; indeed one probably couldn't have stories at all to Man's way of thinking unless there were heroes and ogres. And even fiction is rigged as a moral lesson in good and bad people.

Philosophers long before Greece pondered moral conduct in terms of good and bad. And Diogenes was looking for an honest Man, implying some weren't.

More recent speculation in the 19th Century termed all men evil unless forced to be good.

Some schools of thought tried to avoid the point by saying early childhood formed character. Yet other schools maintained Man would always be evil unless personally threatened, which gives us the presence of police in the society. But even police sometimes work on the idea that there are good and bad people.

From all this one could judge that Man had a problem about whether people are good or bad.

Probably at this minute you could think of some examples of good people and bad people. You know those who rave and gnaw the rug at the very thought of Scientology helping anyone, so therefore there must be people of evil intention toward their fellows.

And there are.

The research results you would be interested in show clearly that there are two types of behaviour - that calculated to be constructive and that calculated to be disastrous.

These are the two dominant behaviour patterns. There are people then who are trying to build things up and others who are trying to tear things down.

And there are no other types. Actually there aren't even shades of grey.

The disaster type can be repressed into inactivity (and illness) and the constructive type can also be repressed (and made ill).

Thus there are two basic actions, each with many other subsidiary actions.

There is also a cyclic or combined type who is alternately con-

So there are cowboys in white hats and cowboys in black hats. And the cowboys in the grey hats are too sick to be in the game.

One scholarly chap (a very sick fellow) hopefully told me once that there were no true villains, no purely evil people. He was whittling past the graveyard. There may not be evil people, but there are people currently devoted to doing evil actions.

All such conduct is apparent and dominant. We see such people all the time. We just don't want to see them.

The underlying reasons for this are, in the absence of processing, fixed and unchangeable in any one lifetime.

As Man knows a man only in one lifetime, the basic cause or changes have not been observed. Thus to all practical purposes for Man, some are good and some are evil. And if we didn't have Scientology it would not only not be observed but couldn't ever be changed.

That this condition exists - that half are good and half are bad according to their personalities - oddly enough does not alter basic Scientology concepts. It explains why certain persons appear to be evil and some appear to be good.

Examining the actual goals of an individual shows us why.

About half the goals of any one individual are constructive, the remainder are destructive.

It takes a being a very long time to live completely through the cycle of one goal, much less a series of goals.

Therefore any one individual at any given long period of his existence is only fixed on disaster and at a subsequent long period is fixed only on being constructive.

So the same being at different lifetimes is good and evil.

Given a sudden overwhelming experience a "good person" may be shifted violently in his own goals pattern and become evil. And a "bad person", acted upon powerfully by life, will become good. But they also become sick. Their illness stems from being moved out of present time into past heavy energy patterns. It is no cure to so move them despite the assertions of 19th century mentalists and their shock "treatment". This shows why shock sometimes works and why changes of character come about. And it also shows why such changes are accompanied by severe illness and early death. The person is thrown violently out of present time into a painful past.

The problem is not a problem of sanity and insanity. It is a problem of disastrous motives and constructive motives and the degree to which either is suppressed.

By suppressing the damaging motives of a being who is currently inclined to disaster, one can make that being "behave". But by suppressing the constructive motives of a being currently inclined to constructiveness (as in the military) one can make that being "behave" also. But both will become physically ill, neurotic or insane in the absence of processing.

So the same being in one long period is constructive and in the next long period disastrous.

As Man measures time in small bits such as youth, old age or a lifetime, he could conceive of a being as either only constructive or only disastrous.

Fortunately for us, this also solves the ancient riddle that one cannot be granted power without also having good intentions. The only way final and powerful abilities can be returned to an individual is by ridding him of all these hidden compulsions, a task now accomplished at Level VI.

This gives the Scientologist a useful insight into character. A sick being is one who has been bent upon violence and was suppressed, or one who was bent upon constructiveness and was suppressed.

It also gives us a whole span of new processes for Level III called "Auditing by Lists", available in HGCs or from informed field auditors. This is quite in addition to what it does at Level VI. And it also tells us that no one with obsessive intentions will ever make it to the highest and most powerful levels with disastrous inclinations.

But at the street level, with no processing involved., we have these two basic types - good and evil.

And these subdivide into the good who couldn't be good and became sick, and the evil who couldn't be evil and became sick.

But these facts are more than philosophic observations. They deliver to us understanding and more chance to be right about people. And they give us as well the wide open door to making people well at Level III.

One cannot push research as I have done in the past year into the stratosphere without learning more at sea level also. And this is what has happened here.

The basic travail of man is that he is divided into those who build and those who demolish, and in this conflict of intentions his fight, whichever side he is on, is always lost.

Or was lost until the Scientologist came along.

LRH:gl,ns
Copyright © 1964
by L. RON HUBBARD
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 7 AUGUST 1965

Remimeo
Ethics Hats
Executive Hats

**SUPPRESSIVE PERSONS,
MAIN CHARACTERISTICS OF**

It is interesting in the detection of Suppressive Persons that they use "policy" to prevent purpose.

In one org which went into a serious decline a Suppressive Person was in a high position.

Every time org personnel returned from Saint Hill and proposed that the org get going, they were told by this SP that their proposals were "against policy".

Not one of these people, hearing this, ever alerted to a glaring fact. The SP in this case was renowned for never being able to pass a bulletin, tape or policy letter!

So how would that person have known WHAT was against policy for that person NEVER was known to pass a hat check!

So that person's statement that, "It's against policy" was obviously false since the person was incapable of passing hat checks or bulletins and wouldn't ever have known what any policy was for or against anything.

Thus we see one of the characteristics of an SP is:

1. THE NEGATION OF POLICY WITHOUT KNOWING IT AND THE USE OF "POLICY" TO PREVENT SUCCESS IN SCIENTOLOGY IS THE PRIMARY TOOL OF THE SP AGAINST ORGS.

Dissemination is a prime target of the SP.

Magazines ordinarily have half a dozen SPs on their lines. These people write in and complain about ads. If you don't watch it these half dozen become "everybody" and the mag is beaten down into not advertising.

"Soft sell" is another recommendation of the SP.

And "build it quietly" and "get only decent people" are all part of this.

When somebody is demanding *less* reach, that person is an SP.

Therefore we have another characteristic:

2. SPs RECOMMEND INEFFECTIVE DISSEMINATION AND FIND FAULT WITH ANY BEING DONE.

A Suppressive will try to sell off the property or buildings of an org and in one case tried to *give* them away when temporarily in charge.

3. A SUPPRESSIVE WILL TRY TO GET RID OF AN ORG.

Good staff members are a prime target for SPs. In one org where an SP got a foothold 60% of the staff was gotten rid of and the org almost crashed.

They do it by making people too dissatisfied to produce and so make it impossible for the org to earn.

4. AN SP WILL SEEK TO UPSET AND GET RID OF THE BEST STAFF MEMBERS.
-

Bad news, particularly if false, is the *only* comm line of the SP.

The executive who is getting bad news as a steady diet on his lines has SPs about.

5. ENTHETA IS THE SOLE STOCK IN TRADE OF THE SP.
-

The triumph an SP feels in not getting rid of things the auditor has tried to ease is quite malevolent.

6. AN SP IS SATISFIED WITH AUDITING ONLY WHEN HE GETS WORSE.
-

7. SPs are happy when their pcs get worse and sad when their pcs get better.
-

8. AN SP IN AN EXAMINER POST WILL ONLY DECLARE RELEASED THE BAD RESULT CASES AND WILL NOT PASS ACTUAL RELEASES BUT WILL ARC BREAK THEM.
-

9. Covert invalidation is the level of an SP's social intercourse.
-

An SP can only *restimulate* another, he has no power of his own.

10. An SP deals only in restimulation, never easing or erasing.
-

11. The persons around an SP get so restimulated they can't detect the real SP.
-

The whole rationale of the SP is built on the belief that if anyone got better, the SP would be for it as the others could overcome him then.

He is fighting a battle he once fought and never stopped fighting. He is in an incident. Present time people are mistaken by him for past, long gone enemies.

Therefore he never really knows what he is fighting in present time, so just fights.

12. The SP is sure everyone is against him personally and if others became more powerful they would dispose of him.
-

The SP usually commits continuing overts. These are hidden.

I have had two or three SPs blow up and shout or snarl at me. When I investigated I found, in these cases, they were committing daily crimes of some magnitude.

13. An SP commits hidden overts continuously.
-

14. Back of a crime you will find SP characteristics.
-

15. Because an SP uses generalities in his speech, "everybody", "they", etc, the SP is hard to detect.
-

SPs have an experiential track that is poor. SPs know how to needle and commit overts and hold others back.

When released, the SP has so little decent background experience that he or she has a very hard time.

16. Releasing an SP does not make a worthwhile person. It only makes a person who can now learn to get along in life.

"A cleared cannibal is a cleared cannibal."

SPs don't get case gains. Sometimes they pretend them. They are held back by their continuing overts. If we were found by them to be decent, their past conduct would swell up and engulf them.

They are in a continued PTP of their fight with Mankind. And they follow the rule that pcs with PTPs get no case gains.

Real SPs comprise about 2½ per cent of the population. By restimulating others they make another 17½ per cent into Potential Trouble Sources. Therefore about 20% of the population is Ethics type.

We must not allow this 20% to prevent the 80% from crossing the bridge.

We are no enemy of the SP. But he can't have friends, can he?

So we handle the SP and his PTSs and carry on with our job.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:mh.rd
Copyright © 1965
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

CERTAINTY

Vol. 13 No. 2

[February, 1966]

Official Periodical of
SCIENTOLOGY
in the
British Isles

Psychotics

L. Ron Hubbard

In a footnote early in the book *DIANETICS: THE MODERN SCIENCE OF MENTAL HEALTH* I promised to publish material someday on the subject of institutional psychosis.

Recently I was fortunate enough to make a breakthrough on this subject. I had supposed that it would be necessary to undertake a considerable amount of research work in institutions to complete that which I began so many years ago. Researching recently on the reasons cases worsen after they become better, the answer tumbled out all unexpectedly and shed an entirely new light on the whole subject of insanity.

We are confronted in our modern society with a growing statistic for insanity. The number of psychotics is increasing, apparently, faster than the population growth. This could mean many things. It could mean that the psychiatrist was inept in applying what he knew, it could mean that there were insufficient numbers of psychiatrists, as they state, or it could mean, as they tell the legislators, that insufficient funds are being appropriated for the handling of psychosis. But the answer is apparently none of these.

If one wished to halt an epidemic it would be necessary to isolate the germ or virus which was causing it. This has become accepted procedure in the field of public health and is intensely effective. However, scientific methodology has never really been applied to the field of psychosis. It is such a frantic and desperate field that anyone associated with it has little time for careful consideration. The patients are in such dangerous condition, their families and friends are so desperate, that no-one could be expected to look for the actual cause of the situation. Thus the true facts concerning psychosis have been masked.

If you want to know why people are having trouble with something it is a good thing to look at the something. There you will find that things have not been defined. There is no true, acceptable definition of psychosis. The root word "PSYCH" refers only to a being or soul and the "OSIS" could loosely be defined as "the condition of". Therefore, in actual fact, it is not much of a word and if we look it up in the larger dictionaries we will find some long, complex dissertation or a sweeping generality which, frankly, would never be accepted in the physical sciences as a definition for anything, reflecting as it does wholly opinion. The word "psychosis" is not, however, completely inept as it at least indicates that it is something about a spirit or soul or its quality of animation.

Thus we can suspect, if the thing has never adequately been defined, that a great many misconceptions exist concerning it and furthermore, it would seem pretty obvious that if man had not defined what it was then he was very far from being able to identify the source of it.

We all have some idea of what we mean when we say "insane" or "crazy" or "nutty" but half the time we only mean that we don't agree with the action. Things which are unreasonable to us or not understood we commonly refer to as "insane" or "crazy" or "nutty". Thus man does not make a differentiation between what he disagrees with and an actual deteriorated mental state dangerous to the society and the individual.

So the first thing we can know about Psychosis is that it is becoming more widespread for two reasons:

1. Man has not adequately or workably defined it, and
2. The true source of it has not been identified.

There follows, naturally, a third fact that it has not been cured, quite obviously, because it is getting worse.

The whole subject has been so wrapped up in untested opinion that the ordinary scientist has found it quite unapproachable. The whole field bristles with authoritarian differences of view and bitter arguments.

The number of types of "psychoses" which have been listed over the years have become so great that classification has become relatively meaningless. Further, the names given mean different things to different schools of psychiatry.

Examining this sea of turmoil, human misery, mistreatment and failure, one would not ordinarily expect to find any ready solution. If one intended to find a solution, one could have expected to search for some years amongst the institutional population observing and taking notes until at last one had identified some common denominator of the illness which might lead to relief.

The orderly mind of a research scientist would, however, begin to take the problem itself apart on the basis of excluding those things which had not led to a ready solution, and the fact I am about to give you here should have been realized a long time ago.

Psychosis has not been solved because it has been studied in the wrong place. This is the first observation which might lead to a resolution of the problem. The source of psychosis is rarely to be found in the artificial atmosphere of an institution, therefore the problem was not earlier solved. After all, it didn't occur *in* the institution. The person was sent there *after* it occurred. So the source of psychosis is obviously *outside* institutions. Further, a psychotic patient is seldom able to discuss accurately his life outside, so the institution would only give one evidence on the *results* of the source of psychosis; the source would be elsewhere.

The true psychotic is not always found in an institution. Behind those grey walls you mainly discover his victims. The true psychotic is one who causes hysteria, apathy, misconceptions and the reactions of stress in others. That is the identity of the being that is the source of psychosis.

He is, by and large, rather unfrontable as a being, talking in the widest generalities, and sounds quite sane unless you listen to him closely. Then it will be found that the reasons he gives do not quite make sense, but are all directed toward the necessity

of smashing or brutalizing anyone and everyone or selected groups, or material objects.

The actual psychotic is covertly or overtly destructive of anything the rest of us consider good or decent or worthwhile.

Sometimes such a being is "successful" in life, but the end result of his activities are what you would expect—total smash. Some notable examples were Hitler and Napoleon. Not even historians are quite brave enough to state that these two beings were totally, completely and incomprehensibly separated from reality and acted without good cause, reason or justification other than an obsession to destroy, ruin and bring misery to millions.

How Napoleon, for instance, justified beginning an attack on Russia too late in the year for his troops to operate there at all is very hard to see. Why Hitler had to destroy the Jewish people in Germany as a "necessary act in prosecuting his war against the world outside of Germany" has no other answer other than madness.

The true psychotic brings about an hysterical, apathetic, or deranged mental condition in others. He or she does it for "many good reasons", does it for no reason at all, or doesn't even notice that he is doing it.

The true psychotic worships destruction and abhors reasonable, decent or helpful actions.

Although history affords us innumerable examples, they are so common in the society around us that one does not have to go into a study of mass murderers to find them. The phenomenon is by no means rare and at the absolute minimum is 2½% of the population.

This individual fills the institutions with victims, the hospitals with the sick and the graveyards with the dead. The statistics of psychosis are not going to lessen in the society until this type of personality is completely isolated and understood.

The first problem one confronts in identifying the true psychotic is that anyone detecting in himself, or herself, some destructive urge is likely to believe that he or she is psychotic. This is definitely not the case. One of the primary characteristics of the true psychotic is a total lack of introspection, a total irresponsibility to the pain or suffering of others, coupled with a logic which explains it all away but uses reasons which are not sensible to any of the rest of us.

An actual psychotic never for a moment suspects his madness. You and I have often wondered about our own sanity, particularly since nobody could define it, but a psychotic never does.

Further, he would not help his fellow man if his own life depended upon it—he would rather perish.

This being is difficult to spot because he does not, ordinarily, fling himself about and make scenes. He is often entirely emotionless, completely cold-blooded and apparently perfectly controlled. The control, however, is only apparent, as this being is in the grip of a force far more powerful than himself and is a thoroughly controlled being. He or she must destroy and must not help or assist in any way. Such a case is almost impossible to treat even when identified. They do not easily respond to therapy since their level of responsibility is too low to experience even hope or despair about themselves. Thus they never assist anyone seeking to help them, and indeed are far more likely to turn on any benefactor than to permit assistance by them.

Therefore, under the subject of psychosis, we have the actual psychotic and the victims of the psychotic. As long as we only studied the *symptoms* of the victims we could not discover the source of their difficulty.

Any theory is only as good as it can be proven or as it works. Theories are not good because they are appealing or because they are uttered by a famous name, but are only good if they are useful. The question is—do they lead to a resolution of the problem?

Therefore, does the theory that the psychotic is ordinarily not in the institution and that the institution contains mainly his victims open the door to a solution of psychosis?

One could be charged with “oversimplification”, or “total ignorance of the subject”, or “lack of experience”, but none of this would alter the fact that a solution which worked was the true solution to the problem.

I never promised to resolve the whole field of psychosis. I was only interested in institutional psychosis, for I do not think that an actual psychotic, by the above definitions, is likely to be salvaged even if one were able to apply the solution to his case.

There are several reasons for this. The first and foremost is that he wouldn't sit still or stand still long enough. Another is that he isn't likely to be caught very easily and the third and most powerful is that he usually cannot be persuaded to forego his destructive actions long enough to receive any benefit from treatment.

Another reason is that when people are able to identify him, they do not wish to help him.

With those reservations the actual psychotic probably could be handled so far as technical actions are concerned, but these need to be applied before they can hope to work and the application of them in this particular case is prevented by nearly insurmountable difficulties of non-cooperation, disdain, contempt and a total lack of desire on the part of the actual psychotic to salvage himself.

Last and not least, any true psychotic can be counted upon to attack or attempt to destroy Scientology groups or activities as these help people. The source of such attacks traces back usually to pretty dangerous psychotics who aren't in institutions or even suspected, some in public places where not only Scientology groups suffer from their actions. Thus it isn't likely that Scientologists will do much to help cure them even if Scientology was in the business, which it is not.

It is easy to handle a large number of those persons who are the victims of actual psychotics. These are found in a majority in institutions as well as other places. Once again one has the problem of accessibility and communication but with those limitations institutional psychotics can be helped.

As I have said, the proof of any theory is its workability and it will take a considerable number of case histories to display the success of the observations. But if a person were sick from a certain germ and one knew what that germ was and one killed that germ and then that person became well, one would have to conclude that he had located the source of the illness.

The total indicated therapy cure for an institutional psychotic who is, after all, only the victim of an actual psychotic is to locate the actual psychotic in that person's life. There is a very magic response to this action. The technology now exists. It is called “Search and Discovery”.

It is commonly observed that whole families will exhibit psychotic tendencies. This is too great a generality. In such a case it should be stated "the whole family except *one*" exhibit very obvious traces of insanity. The actual psychotic is most probably that one. This person is continually performing acts, often hidden, atrocious in nature, which destroy the confidence and reality of those about him. The others exhibit the hysteria or apathy commonly associated with the illness Psychosis. They never once locate, until it is done for them, the actual source of their obsessions and confusions.

Whether or not a victim exhibits one or another symptom depends largely upon what has been done to the person. To catalogue these is not easy and indeed is not helpful. In each of the cases it is only necessary to find the source of menace (an actual psychotic) which has made them as they are.

I have not tried to give you this as a learned paper. It is rather a discussion of a subject into which man has made almost no inroad. Today a Class III Auditor could expect some success in the field of Institutional Psychosis providing they were well trained, and we permitted him to practice in that field.

Today in institutions the treatment of the psychotic differs from that administered in Bedlam centuries past in that today they have cleaner beds. Otherwise there is no real change. Instead of whips, they use electricity; instead of chains they use brain surgery to incapacitate the person.

A great deal could be done in the field of Institutional Psychosis and being able to isolate the germ in the society which causes Psychosis is only a small step in the direction of lessening the degree of psychosis in the society but it is at least a step in a definite direction.

And if this leaves you wondering whether or not you are insane, all you have to do is ask yourself the questions:

1. Have I ever helped anybody or wanted to?
2. Am I violently opposed to those who help others?

If you can answer "Yes" to 1 and "No" to 2 there is no slightest doubt about your sanity. You are quite sane and those times in your life when you have wondered about your own wits you were only in connection with an actual psychotic somewhere in your environment.

The actual psychotic sometimes climbs to high places in the society, as witness Napoleon and Hitler. But even so he can be identified. Those who advocate violent measures as the only means of solving problems—such as advocating war—those who are violently opposed to organizations which help others are easily identified.

And in the smaller world when you see a cold, indifferent smile to the agony of another, you have seen an actual psychotic.

We do not consider psychosis a field of practice in Scientology and Scientology was not researched or designed as a cure for psychosis or "substitute for psychiatry". But in the course of research, I have discovered these things and found them to be workable. I trust they may be of some use to you who, who knows, may someday become involved with an actual psychotic or his victim and need the data. □

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO POLICY LETTER OF 4 AUGUST 1966

Remimeo

ETHICS
CLEARS, INVALIDATION OF

Spreading false tales to invalidate Clears is a High Crime.

Anyone found spreading libelous and slanderous statements about the alleged behavior of Clears shall be declared Suppressive at once by the first Ethics Officer so hearing of the matter. Investigation should take the form of looking for a criminal background on the person spreading such rumours.

For sixteen years I have been subjected to this type of attack. Now it is being transferred to Clears by Suppressive Persons.

Such attacks are born out of terror of having anyone better or stronger. This is the basic motivation of any SP.

It has been a hard task to bring the shreds of civilization to a scientific barbarism known as "Western Culture".

Quite obviously it will require a long time to get Ethics in on this society. We have not been tough enough.

So get tough.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:lb-r.cden
Copyright © 1966
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 SEPTEMBER 1966
REISSUED 18 SEPTEMBER 1987

Remimeo

(Reissued with typographical errors made
by original mimeo typist corrected.
Corrections in script.)

THE ANTISOCIAL PERSONALITY
THE ANTI-SCIENTOLOGIST

There are certain characteristics and mental attitudes which cause about 20% of a race to oppose violently any betterment activity or group.

Such people are known to have antisocial tendencies.

When the legal or political structure of a country becomes such as to favor such personalities in positions of trust, then all the civilizing organizations of the country become suppressed and a barbarism of criminality and economic duress ensues.

Crime and criminal acts are perpetrated by antisocial personalities. Inmates of institutions commonly trace their state back to contact with such personalities.

Thus, in the fields of government, police activities and mental health, to name a few, we see that it is important to be able to detect and isolate this personality type so as to protect society and individuals from the destructive consequences attendant upon letting such have free rein to injure others.

As they only comprise 20% of the population and as only 2 1/2% are truly dangerous, we see that with a very small amount of effort we could considerably better the state of society.

Well-known, even stellar examples of such a personality are, of course, Napoleon and Hitler. Dillinger, Pretty Boy Floyd, Christie and other famous criminals were well-known examples of the antisocial personality. But with such a cast of characters in history we neglect the less stellar examples and do not perceive that such personalities exist in current life, very common, often undetected.

When we trace the cause of a failing business we will inevitably discover somewhere in its ranks the antisocial personality hard at work.

In families which are breaking up we commonly find one or the other of the persons involved to have such a personality.

Where life has become rough and is failing, a careful review of the area by a trained observer will detect one or more such personalities at work.

As there are 80% of us trying to get along and only 20% trying to prevent us, our lives would be much easier to live were we well-informed as to the exact manifestations of such a personality. Thus we could detect it and save ourselves much failure and heartbreak.

It is important then to examine and list the attributes of the antisocial personality. Influencing as it does the daily lives of so many, it well behooves decent people to become better informed on this subject.

ATTRIBUTES

The antisocial personality has the following attributes:

1. He or she speaks only in very broad generalities. "They say..." "Everybody thinks..." "Everyone knows..." and such expressions are in continual use, particularly when imparting rumor. When asked, "Who is everybody..." it normally turns out to be one source and from this source the antisocial person has manufactured what he or she pretends is the whole opinion of the whole society.

This is natural to them since to them all society is a large hostile generality, against the antisocial in particular.

2. Such a person deals mainly in bad news, critical or hostile remarks, invalidation and general suppression.

"Gossip" or "harbinger of evil tidings" or "rumor-monger" once described such persons.

It is notable that there is no good news or complimentary remark passed on by such a person.

3. The antisocial personality alters, to worsen, communication when he or she relays a message or news. Good news is stopped and only bad news, often embellished, is passed along.

Such a person also pretends to pass on "bad news" which is in actual fact invented.

4. A characteristic, and one of the sad things about an antisocial personality, is that it does not respond to treatment or reform or psychotherapy.

5. Surrounding such a personality we find cowed or ill associates or friends who, when not driven actually insane, are yet behaving in a crippled manner in life, failing, not succeeding.

Such people make trouble for others.

When treated or educated, the near associate of the antisocial personality has no stability of gain but promptly relapses or loses his advantages of knowledge, being under the suppressive influence of the other.

Physically treated, such associates commonly do not recover in the expected time but worsen and have poor convalescences.

It is quite useless to treat or help or train such persons so long as they remain under the influence of the antisocial connection.

The largest number of insane are insane because of such antisocial connections and do not recover easily for the same reason.

Unjustly we seldom see the antisocial personality actually in an institution. Only his "friends" and family are there.

6. The antisocial personality *selects habitually* the wrong target.

If a tire is flat from driving over nails, he or she curses a companion or a noncausative source of the trouble. If the radio next door is too loud, he or she kicks the cat.

If A is the obvious cause, the antisocial personality inevitably blames B, or C or D.

7. The antisocial cannot finish a cycle of action.

Such become surrounded with incomplete projects.

8. Many antisocial persons will freely confess to the most alarming crimes when forced to do so, but will have no faintest sense of responsibility for them.

Their actions have little or nothing to do with their own volition. Things "just happened."

They have no sense of correct causation and particularly cannot feel any sense of remorse or shame therefore.

9. The antisocial personality supports only destructive groups and rages against and attacks any constructive or betterment group.

10. This type of personality approves only of destructive actions and fights against constructive or helpful actions or activities.

The artist in particular is often found as a magnet for persons with antisocial personalities who see in his art something which must be destroyed and covertly, "as a friend," proceed to try.

11. Helping others is an activity which drives the antisocial personality nearly berserk. Activities, however, which destroy in the name of help are closely supported.

12. The antisocial personality has a bad sense of property and conceives that the idea that anyone owns anything is a pretense, made up to fool people. Nothing is ever really owned.

THE BASIC REASON

The basic reason the antisocial personality behaves as he or she does lies in a hidden terror of others.

To such a person, every other being is an enemy, an enemy to be covertly or overtly destroyed.

The fixation is that survival itself depends on "keeping others down" or "keeping people ignorant."

If anyone were to promise to make others stronger or brighter, the antisocial personality suffers the utmost agony of personal danger.

They reason that if they are in this much trouble with people around them weak or stupid, they would perish should anyone become strong or bright.

Such a person has no trust to a point of terror. This is usually masked and unrevealed.

When such a personality goes insane, the world is full of Martians or the FBI and each person met is really a Martian or FBI agent.

But the bulk of such people exhibit no outward signs of insanity. They appear quite rational. They can be very convincing.

However, the list given above consists of things which such a personality cannot detect in himself or herself. This is so true that if you thought you found yourself in one of the above, you most certainly are not antisocial. Self-criticism is a luxury the antisocial cannot afford. They must be RIGHT because they are in continual danger in their own estimation. If you proved one WRONG, you might even send him or her into a severe illness.

Only the sane, well-balanced person tries to correct his conduct.

RELIEF

If you were to weed out of your past by proper search and discovery those antisocial persons you have known and if you then disconnected, you might experience great relief.

Similarly, if society were to recognize this personality type as a sick being as they now isolate people with smallpox, both social and economic recoveries could occur.

Things are not likely to get much better so long as 20% of the population is permitted to dominate and injure the lives and enterprise of the remaining 80%.

As majority rule is the political manner of the day, so should majority sanity express itself in our daily lives without the interference and destruction of the socially unwell.

The pity of it is, they will not permit themselves to be helped and would not respond to treatment if help were attempted.

An understanding and ability to recognize such personalities could bring a major change in society and our lives.

THE SOCIAL PERSONALITY

Man in his anxieties is prone to witch hunts.

All one has to do is designate "people wearing black caps" as the villains and one can start a slaughter of people in black caps.

This characteristic makes it very easy for the antisocial personality to bring about a chaotic or dangerous environment.

Man is not naturally brave or calm in his human state. And he is not necessarily villainous.

Even the antisocial personality, in his warped way, is quite certain that he is acting for the best and commonly sees himself as the only good person around, doing all for the good of everyone - the only flaw in his reasoning being that if one kills everyone else, none are left to be protected from the imagined evils. His conduct in his environment and toward his fellows is the only method of detecting either the antisocial or the social personalities. Their motives for self are similar - self-preservation and survival. They simply go about achieving these in different ways.

Thus, as Man is naturally neither calm nor brave, anyone to some degree tends to be alert to dangerous persons and, hence, witch hunts can begin.

It is therefore even more important to identify the social personality than the antisocial personality. One then avoids shooting the innocent out of mere prejudice or dislike or because of some momentary misconduct.

The social personality can be defined most easily by comparison with his opposite, the antisocial personality.

This differentiation is easily done and no test should ever be constructed which isolates only the antisocial. On the same test must appear the upper as well as lower ranges of Man's actions.

A test that declares only antisocial personalities without also being able to identify the social personality would be itself a suppressive test. It would be like answering "Yes" or "No" to the question "Do you still beat your wife?" Anyone who took it could be found guilty. While this mechanism might have suited the times of the Inquisition, it would not suit modern needs.

As the society runs, prospers and lives solely through the efforts of social personalities, one must know them as they, not the antisocial, are the worthwhile people. These are the people who must have rights and freedom. Attention is given to the antisocial solely to protect and assist the social personalities in the society.

All majority rules, civilizing intentions and even the human race will fail unless one can identify and thwart the antisocial personalities and help and forward the social personalities in the society. For the very word "society" implies social conduct and without it there is no society at all, only a barbarism with all men, good or bad, at risk.

The frailty of showing how the harmful people can be known is that these then apply the characteristics to decent people to get them hunted down and eradicated.

The swan song of every great civilization is the tune played by arrows, axes or bullets used by the antisocial to slay the last decent men.

Government is only dangerous when it can be employed by and for antisocial personalities. The end result is the eradication of all social personalities and the resultant collapse of Egypt, Babylon, Rome, Russia or the West.

You will note in the characteristics of the antisocial personality that intelligence is not a clue to the antisocial. They are bright or stupid or average. Thus those who are extremely intelligent can rise to considerable, even head-of-state heights.

Importance and ability or wish to rise above others are likewise not indexes to the antisocial. When they do become important or rise they are, however, rather visible by the broad consequences of their acts. But they are as likely to be unimportant people or hold very lowly stations and wish for nothing better.

Thus it is the twelve given characteristics alone which identify the antisocial personality. And these same twelve reversed are the sole criteria of the social personality if one wishes to be truthful about them.

The identification or labeling of an antisocial personality cannot be done honestly and accurately unless one also, in the same examination of the person, reviews the positive side of his life.

All persons under stress can react with momentary flashes of antisocial conduct. This does not make them antisocial personalities.

The true antisocial person has a majority of antisocial characteristics.

The social personality has a majority of social characteristics.

Thus one must examine the good with the bad before one can truly label the antisocial or the social.

In reviewing such matters, very broad testimony and evidence are best. One or two isolated instances determine nothing. One should search all twelve social and all twelve antisocial characteristics and decide on the basis of actual evidence, not opinion.

The twelve primary characteristics of the social personality are as follows:

1. The social personality is specific in relating circumstances. "Joe Jones said ..." "The Star Newspaper reported ..." and gives sources of data where important or possible.

He may use the generality of "they" or "people" but seldom in connection with attributing statements or opinions of an alarming nature.

2. The social personality is eager to relay good news and reluctant to relay bad.

He may not even bother to pass along criticism when it doesn't matter.

He is more interested in making another feel liked or wanted than disliked by others and tends to err toward reassurance rather than toward criticism.

3. A social personality passes communication without much alteration and if deleting anything tends to delete injurious matters.

He does not like to hurt people's feelings. He sometimes errs in holding back bad news or orders which seem critical or harsh.

4. Treatment, reform and psychotherapy particularly of a mild nature work very well on the social personality.

Whereas antisocial people sometimes promise to reform, they do not. Only the social personality can change or improve easily.

It is often enough to point out unwanted conduct to a social personality to completely alter it for the better.

Criminal codes and violent punishment are not needed to regulate social personalities.

5. The friends and associates of a social personality tend to be well, happy and of good morale.

A truly social personality quite often produces betterment in health or fortune by his mere presence on the scene.

At the very least he does not reduce the existing levels of health or morale in his associates.

When ill, the social personality heals or recovers in an expected manner, and is found open to successful treatment.

6. The social personality tends to select correct targets for correction.

He fixes the tire that is flat rather than attack the windscreen.

In the mechanical arts he can therefore repair things and make them work.

7. Cycles of action begun are ordinarily completed by the social personality, if possible.

8. The social personality is ashamed of his misdeeds and reluctant to confess them. He takes responsibility for his errors.

9. The social personality supports constructive groups and tends to protest or resist destructive groups.

10. Destructive actions are protested by the social personality. He assists constructive or helpful actions.

11. The social personality helps others and actively resists acts which harm others.

12. Property is property of someone to the social personality and its theft or misuse is prevented or frowned upon.

THE BASIC MOTIVATION

The social personality naturally operates on the basis of the greatest good.

He is not haunted by imagined enemies but he does recognize real enemies when they exist.

The social personality wants to survive and wants others to survive, whereas the antisocial personality really and covertly wants others to succumb.

Basically, the social personality wants others to be happy and do well, whereas the antisocial personality is very clever in making others do very badly indeed.

A basic clue to the social personality is not really his successes but his motivations. The social personality when successful is often a target for the antisocial and by this reason he may fail. But his intentions included others in his success, whereas the antisocial only appreciate the doom of others.

Unless we can detect the social personality and hold him safe from undue restraint and detect also the antisocial and restrain him, our society will go on suffering from insanity, criminality and war, and Man and civilization will not endure.

Of all our technical skills, such differentiation ranks the highest since, failing, no other skill can continue, as the base on which it operates - civilization - will not be here to continue it.

Do not smash the social personality - and do not fail to render powerless the antisocial in their efforts to harm the rest of us.

Just because a man rises above his fellows or takes an important part does not make him an antisocial personality. Just because a man can control or dominate others does not make him an antisocial personality.

It is his motives in doing so and the consequences of his acts which distinguish the antisocial from the social.

Unless we realize and apply the true characteristics of the two types of personality, we will continue to live in a quandary of who our enemies are and, in doing so, victimize our friends.

All men have committed acts of violence or omission for which they could be censured. In all Mankind there is not one single perfect human being.

But there are those who try to do right and those who specialize in wrong and upon these facts and characteristics you can know them.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 NOVEMBER 1970

Remimeo
Class VIIIs
Class VIII Chksheet

C/S Series 22

PSYCHOSIS

Through a slight change of procedure on certain preclears I have been able to view the underlying motives and mechanisms of psychosis.

Very possibly this is the first time the mechanisms which bring about insanity have been fully viewed. I must say that it requires a bit of confronting.

The alleviation of the condition of insanity has also been accomplished now and the footnote in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* concerning future research into this field can be considered fulfilled.

The things a C/S should know about insanity are as follows:

HIGHER PERCENT

About 15% to 20% of the human race apparently is insane or certainly a much higher percent than was estimated.

The truly insane do not necessarily act insane visibly. They are not the psychiatric obvious cases who go rigid for years or scream for days. This is observed only in the last stages or during temporary stress.

Under apparent social behavior the continual crimes knowingly committed by the insane are much more vicious than ever has been catalogued in psychiatric texts.

The actions of the insane are not "unconscious". They are completely aware of what they are doing.

All insane actions are entirely justified and seem wholly rational to them. As they have no reality on the harmful and irrational nature of their conduct it does not often register on an E-Meter.

The product of their post duties is destructive but is excused as ignorance or errors.

As cases in normal processing they roller coaster continually.

They nearly always have a fixed emotional tone. It does not vary in nearly all insane people. In a very few it is cyclic, high then low.

All characteristics classified as those of the "suppressive person" are in fact those of an insane person.

The easiest ways for a C/S to detect the insane are:

1. Pretending to do a post or duties, the real consistent result is destructive to the group in terms of breakage, lost items, injured business, etc.
2. The case is no case gain or roller coaster and is covered under "PTS symptoms".

TECHNIQUES

The only technique available at this writing which will benefit the insane is contained in all the overt-motivator sequences and Grade II technology.

At Flag at this writing new improvement on this exists but it is so powerful that slight errors in use can cause a psychotic break in the insane. It therefore will only be exported for use by specially trained persons and this programming will require quite a while.

MEANWHILE it helps the C/S to know and use these firm rules:

ALWAYS RUN DIANETIC TRIPLES.

Never run Singles. The overt side (Flow 2) is vital. If you only run Flow 1 Motivators, the pc will not recover fully. Further running Flow 1 (Motivator only) any psychotic being processed will not recover but may even trigger into a psychotic break. If one never ran anything but motivators, psychotic manifestations would not erase.

DEPEND ON EXPANDED GRADE II TECHNOLOGY TO EASE OFF OR HANDLE THE INSANE.

Don't keep asking what's been done to him as he'll trigger.

A new discovery on this is that when you run out the motivator the person gets a higher reality on his overts. If you ran out all his motivators he would have no reason for his overts. If these are not then run out he might cave himself in.

PATTERN OF BEHAVIOR

The APPARENT pattern of insane behavior is to come in (ask for processing, go on staff, etc) with the advertised intention of being helped or helping, then mess up either as a pc or on post, then state how bad it all is and leave. It looks obvious enough. He came, found it bad, left.

That is only the APPARENT behavior. APPARENT REASONS.

Based on numerous cases, this is the real cycle. Hearing of something good that might help these hateful awful rotten nasty people, the psycho comes in, wrecks this, upsets that, caves in this one, chops up that one and WHEN SOMEBODY SAYS "NO!" the psychotic either

- (a) Caves himself in physically or
- (b) Runs away.

The psychotic is motivated by intent to harm.

If he realizes he is harming things he shouldn't, he caves himself in. If he is afraid he will be found out, he runs.

In the psychotic the impulse is quite conscious.

CONCLUSION

None of this is very nice. It is hard to confront. Even I find it so.

Freud thought all men had a hidden monster in them for he dealt mainly with the psychotic and their behavior was what he saw.

All men are not like this. The percentage that are is greater than I supposed but is a long way from all men.

Sometimes one only becomes aware of these when things are getting worked on and improved. They stay on as long as it can be made bad or there is hope it can be destroyed. Then when attention is given to improvement they blow.

Artists, writers often have these types hanging around them as there is someone or something there to be destroyed. When success or failure to destroy or possible detection appears on the scene they blow, often as destructively as possible.

Orgs are subjected to a lot of this. A psychotic sometimes succeeds in blowing off good staff. And then sooner or later realizes how evil he is acting and sickens or leaves.

The society is not geared to any of this at all. The insane walk around wrecking the place and decent people think it's "human nature" or "inevitable" or a "bad childhood".

As of this writing the insane can be handled. The proof of any pudding is the processing. And this is successful. It is also rather swift. But, as I say, it is so swift the special technique has to be done by the specially trained flubless auditor.

For a long while I've realized that we would have to be able to handle insane people as the psychiatrist is fading. I have had opportunity to work on the problem. And have it handled. Until it is fully released, the C/S will benefit greatly from knowing the above as these come on his lines far more often than he has suspected.

The insane can be helped. They are not hopeless.

I trust this data will be of use.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:rr.rd
Copyright © 1970
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

[Referred to by HCO B 10 May 1972, *Robotism*, Volume VIII, page 127.]

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 AUGUST 1976R
REVISED 5 SEPTEMBER 1978

Remimeo
All Sec
Checkers
All HCO
Personnel
All Meter
Operators

(Only revision is the correction of the definition of a Rockslam. Revisions in Script.)

Ref: HCOB 3 Sep 78,
DEFINITION OF A ROCKSLAM

R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN

(HANDLING OF CONFESSIONALS CHECKSHEETS)

(PTS PROCESSING CHECKSHEETS)

(EXPANDED DIANETICS CHECKSHEETS)

(METER OPERATION CHECKSHEETS)

(VARIOUS RUNDOWN CHECKSHEETS)

The crazy, irregular, left-right slashing motion of the needle in the E-Meter dial is called "A Rockslam" or "R/S". It repeats left and right slashes unevenly and savagely, faster than the eye easily follows. The needle is frantic. The width of an R/S depends largely on sensitivity setting. It goes from one-fourth inch to whole dial. But it slams back and forth.

The term was taken from a process in the 50s which sought to locate "A rock" on the pc's early timetrack; the "slam" is a description of the needle violence, meaning it "slams" back and forth. For a time all left right motions of the needle were considered and called "Rockslams" until it was found that a smooth left right flow was a symptom of release or key out and this became the "Floating Needle". There is yet another left right motion of the needle called the "Theta Bop". This occurs when the person has or is trying to exteriorize. "Theta" is the symbol for the person as a spirit or goodness; "bop" is an electronic term for a slight hitch in the sweep of a needle. A "Theta Bop" hitches evenly at each end of the sweep left and right and is very even in the middle of the sweep.

Neither the "Floating Needle" nor the "Theta Bop" can be confused with a "Rockslam". The difference of the Rockslam is uneven, *frantic slashing left and right*; even the distances traveled left and right are likely to be different in each swing from the last.

A "Rockslam" can be caused sometimes by leaving rings on the pc's fingers or by a short circuit in the meter or by the cans (electrodes) touching something like a dress. These are the mechanical considerations and must be ruled out before the pc can be considered to have "Rockslammed". If the pc is not wearing rings and if the meter needle is calm with the lead unplugged, if the lead is okay, and if the pc is not jiggling the ends of the cans against his clothes, then the pc's Rockslam is caused by the pc's bank.

One has to be very careful about the correctness of the pc actually having Rockslammed while on the meter, that it was actually observed, that it was not mechanically caused as above. One puts the R/S down on the work sheet and also gives exactly what was asked. And also that the mechanical points were checked without distracting the pc.

ONE MUST ALWAYS REPORT A ROCKSLAM IN THE AUDITING REPORT, NOTE IT WITH SESSION DATE AND PAGE INSIDE THE LEFT COVER OF THE PC'S FOLDER AND REPORT IT TO ETHICS INCLUDING THE QUESTION OR SUBJECT WHICH ROCKSLAMMED, PHRASED EXACTLY.

Why? Because the Rockslam is the most important needle manifestation! It gives the clue to the pc's case.

In 1970 I began a full-scale research project into the subject of insanity and its relationship to cases and case gains and suppression. It was only then that the full significance of the Rockslam was unearthed. This research developed into what is now called EXPANDED DIANETICS, a series of special processes and actions with their drills and training which permits the auditor to handle a specific case type. This was, by the way, Man's first system of positive detection and handling of psychosis and the first full understanding of what psychosis is.

While this bulletin is not in any way a two minute course in or a substitute for full training in Expanded Dianetics, any auditor who audits, sec checks, or handles people on a meter has to know what a Rockslam is and how it behaves and what he should do about it.

The first thing is to be able to recognize one and to quickly with the scan of the eye and unplug of the meter cord (without any distraction of or notice by the pc) make the checks for a mechanical Rockslam as given above.

You can make a meter "Rockslam" with no pc or cord connected to it by (a) turning it on; (b) put the sensitivity at perhaps 2; (c) put the needle at "set"; (d) rapidly, very rapidly, move the TA back and forth maybe a quarter of an inch and do it unevenly. That, if you did it very fast and unevenly, would be something that resembled a Rockslam. But no matter how fast you made your fingers move, a real R/S is a trifle faster. If you do that you will see what an R/S looks like. The needle in this experiment is not made to hit the sides of the meter.

Now if you take the same set-up and smoothly slowly move the tone arm back and forth about 2 times a second without any roughness and the same distance right and left, you will have a Floating Needle. Note it very well as this comes at a time of release and is the thing a good auditor hopes to see and gives him the end-off signal for a process. It has to be well known as you NEVER bypass one in a session and to do so makes an uncomfortable pc. (The pc will often cognite -- get a realization about himself or life at this point and one does not stop him from doing this.) This is the thing you indicate to the pc. You don't ever indicate Rockslams or Theta Bops. When you see it, and without stopping or interrupting the pc's cognition, you always say, "Your needle is floating."

Now the Theta Bop can also be shown to yourself by you. Set up the meter as above. Only this time, you smoothly swing it to the right and give it a tiny twitch in the same direction. Then you smoothly, at once, swing it to the left and give it a tiny twitch in the same direction. Then do it to the right. And so on. This is a Theta Bop. It is different than a Floating Needle only in that it hitches at each end of the swing. So learn to recognize it.

There is a vicious smooth right direction slash that occurs when a pc hits a certain area of the bank that is called a "Rocket Read" and there is of course the small fall, long fall (which both go to the right and indicate a charged question or reaction) and there is the gradual rise to the left. But these do not repeat back and forth which is the characteristic of the Rockslam, Floating Needle and Theta Bop.

All right, so we know exactly what it looks like when we talk about a ROCKSLAM as a read of the meter. We know how it can be mechanically caused. And we know what we have to record and report when it is seen.

But exactly what does a Rockslam mean with regards to the pc?

If you don't know this you can miss on the pc, on the case, on the org and humanity.

A ROCKSLAM MEANS A HIDDEN EVIL INTENTION ON THE SUBJECT OR QUESTION UNDER DISCUSSION OR AUDITING.

Two things underlie insanity, or to be more specific, there are two causes and conditions both of which have been lumped together by man and called insanity. He could not of course define it as he didn't know what caused it.

The first of these two things does not concern us overly much here and is the subject of a separate checksheet and training and is called PTS or Potential Trouble Source handling. A "PTS" is a person who has been or is connected with somebody who has evil intentions. A PTS can feel uncomfortable in life or be neurotic or go insane because of the actions upon him of a person with evil intentions. Most of the people in institutions are probable PTSes.

The second of these two things is insanity caused to the individual himself (let alone others) by hidden evil intentions.

The extent of these intentions and what the person will do (and hide) in order to carry them out is quite shocking. These people are covert or overt criminals and many of them are insane -- meaning beyond all rationality in their acts. Because their evil intentions are hidden and because they are often very plausible such individuals are what make "behavior so mysterious" and "man look so evil when you see what mankind does" and all sorts of fallacies.

It is this last type, the chronic, heavy Rockslammer, which Expanded Dianetics handles.

One Rockslam doesn't make a psychotic. Or a total menace to everyone. But it does mean there could be more and it might in rare cases mean you have, seeing enough of these R/Ses, a very dangerous person on your hands and in your

vicinity. And that person must be handled by Expanded Dianetics.

You won't see a great many Rockslams in auditing people so you could be totally thrown off by surprise when you see one. And mess it all up because you are surprised. So know what it is and don't get all quivery and make mistakes and blow your confront. Just carry on.

If you don't note the EXACT question that was asked and the EXACTLY worded statement the pc made when the R/S was seen, you can muck it up for the Expanded Dianetics guys. They won't be able to get it turned back on again easily and will lose a lot of time. So you have to be sure your auditing report is accurate, that the R/S is written BIG on the column and circled and, no matter what else you do in the session, you have to get it recorded in the left front cover of the folder giving the date and page of the session and you have to report it to Ethics. And also you don't third party the pc and give him a bad time in the session because of it.

Now R/Ses most easily turn on during Sec Checks or Integrity Processing or when pulling withholds or trying to investigate something. So the people who see these most often are those engaged in that activity and not routine auditing (when they can also but more rarely turn on). Further the most likely person to collide with "needing to be sec checked" is an R/Ser, which again increases the numbers of R/Ses seen in these activities compared to routine auditing. But a very heavy R/Ser will also turn them on in routine auditing.

It is the exact point of the R/S in the session, the exact question that was asked and the exact subject or phrase where the R/S turned on that are important. And these are very important as then the person can be fully handled with a full Expanded Dianetics rundown by a qualified Expanded Dianetics specialist. When, of course, the person gets to that point on his grade chart. (The grade chart points are after Dianetics (like Drug RDs, etc.) but before Grades, after Grades but before Power, after Power but before Solo, and after OT III or after any single grade above OT III. These are the only points where Expanded Dianetics can be delivered and the R/S fully and completely handled.

Now here is how you can turn off an R/S and mistakenly think it is handled:

1. The overt-motivator sequence has two sides. One is what the person has done (overt) and what is done to the person (motivator). You can ask, when the person R/Ses on something, if anyone has ever INVALIDATED him on that subject or action. He will find some and the R/S will turn off AND WON'T EVEN BE FAINTLY HANDLED BUT ONLY SUBMERGED. One can believe he has "handled" the R/S. Not true. He has just turned it off and maybe made it harder to find next time. One can ask what the person has done TO the subject mentioned and while this may unburden the case and make the person a bit better, the R/S is NOT handled, only turned off or submerged. It's almost as if there are so many overts and motivators on this subject or in this area that the push-pull of it makes the needle go wild (R/S). And indeed, this may be the energy cause, in the bank, of the needle reaction.

But neither overt nor motivator handles an R/S finally because the CAUSE of the R/S is an INTENTION to harm and it isn't all that likely the basic intention will be reached.

2. Another apparent way the R/S can get "handled" and isn't is to take the R/Ser earlier-similar on the subject of the R/S. The R/S will probably cease, go "clean". But in actual fact it is still there, hidden.
3. The third way an R/S can be falsely "handled" is to direct the person's attention to something else. If, when this is done, the exact subject of the R/S is not noted by the auditor, it will be difficult to find it again when the person goes into Expanded Dianetic auditing.
4. Yet another, and probably the last way to falsely "handle" an R/S is to abuse the person about his conduct or behavior or the R/S, or to "educate" him to do better, or to "modify" his behavior with shocks or surgery or other tortures like the psychiatrists do. In other words one can seek to suppress the R/S in numerous ways. Maybe the R/S won't occur (being too overburdened now) but it is still there, buried very deep and possibly beyond reach now.

So if you understand the above four points you will see that although you can ease off the R/S, you have not handled it. It has merely gone out of sight.

All right, what then DOES HANDLE an R/S?

I warned you that this isn't a two minute course on Expanded Dianetics and it isn't. An R/S is HANDLED by a fully qualified Expanded Dianetics auditor delivering full Expanded Dianetics to the person at that point on the grade chart where Expanded Dianetics is supposed to be delivered. If anyone thinks it can be done effectively any other way or if he C/Ses it to be done and the auditor is stupid enough to try to do that C/S, then it's Committees of Evidence and Suspended Certificates all around.

With that warning, and only with that warning, I can briefly state what has to be done with the case. This is not what YOU do if you are not delivering full Expanded Dianetics at the right point on the grade chart. It is a brief statement so that you can understand what lies under that R/S.

The pc with an R/S on any given subject and who R/Ses while discussing that or related subjects HAS AN EVIL INTENTION TOWARD THE SUBJECT DISCUSSED OR SOME CLOSELY RELATED SUBJECT. The pc intends that subject or area of life nothing but calculating, covert, underhanded HARM which will be at all times carefully hidden from that subject.

Thus, the Expanded Dianetics Specialist, in handling that case (at the proper point on the grade chart) has to be able to locate each and every subject and question and R/S in that person's folder as noted by Sec Checkers and previous auditors or cramming officers or why finders. He has to have the complete list of R/S subjects. If they are noted as to session date and page and if all sec checking papers and cramming papers are in that person's folder, then the Expanded Dianetics

Specialist can do a full and complete job. Otherwise he has to do a lot of other time wasting actions to get the R/Ses found and turned on again.

What the Expanded Dianetics Specialist actually does is locate EXACTLY the actual evil intention for every R/S on the case and handle each one to total conclusion. When he is finished, if he has done his job well, the person's behavior will be magically improved and as to his social presence, menace and conduct, well that will be toward survival.

When you see an R/S, if you are not an Expanded Dianetic Specialist doing Expanded Dianetics at the correct point on the grade chart, you don't say "Hey, you've got an evil intention!" and you don't ask "Say, what's that evil intention?" or do corny things like that because you'll get the pc self listing, you may get a wrong item, you won't know what to do with it and you're just likely to get the auditing room wrapped around your neck right there.

No, you quietly note it, make sure it isn't a mechanical fault, write it big on the work sheet, write down everything the pc is saying swiftly, note what question you were asking and let the pc talk and ack him and go on with what you are doing with the pc at the time. And after session you note it in the left-hand cover of the folder and send a report to Ethics.

And some day, when he's done his Drug Rundown or gotten to one of the points on the grade chart where a full XDn can be done, why then it will be handled. And a good C/S will program or tip the case for that to be done.

So that's the know-how you have to know about R/Ses to really help the guy and the society and your group.

We're not in the business of curing psychos. The governments at this writing pay the psychiatrists billions a year to torture and kill because of R/Ses they don't know anything about. The crime in the society out there is caused by people who R/S. Stalin, Hitler, Napoleon and Caesar were probably the most loaded R/Sers of all time unless it was Jack the Ripper or your local friendly psychiatrist.

So know what you are seeing when you see it and know what to do about it. And don't kid yourself. Or vilify or mow down people who R/S; we're not in that business.

And the Expanded Dianetic Specialist and the pc someday will love you dearly for knowing your job and doing it right.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 NOVEMBER 1974RA
Revised 5 September 1978

(Revised to correct the definition of a Rockslam. Revisions in Script. Ellipsis indicates deletion.)

Remimeo
XDn Spclsts
C1 IVs & Above
C/Ses
Qual
HCO Dept 3 Hats
PTS/SP Detection Crs

ROCK SLAMS AND ROCK SLAMMERS

Reference: HCOB 3 September 1978
DEFINITION OF A ROCK SLAM

A lot of controversy has shown up this year on the subject of R/Ses and R/Sers. Therefore, the following bulletin was compiled from my materials to clarify the matter. My research on this was actually done years ago and remains very valid indeed.

R/Ses

An R/S or Rock Slam is defined as the crazy, irregular left-right slashing motion of the needle on the E-Meter dial. R/Ses repeat left and right slashes unevenly and savagely, faster than the eye easily follows. The needle is frantic. The width of an R/S depends largely on sensitivity setting. It goes from one-fourth inch to whole dial. But it slams back and forth. It is actually quite startling to see one. IT IS VERY DIFFERENT FROM OTHER METER PHENOMENA.

Recently Auditors arriving on Flag were found not to know what an R/S was but were calling Dirty Needles, Dirty Reads, Rocket Reads, Body Motion and even Ticks as R/Ses. That comes from never having been trained on what an R/S is and never having seen one. R/SES ARE UNIQUE IN APPEARANCE. On the other hand, far more serious is the fact that Auditors have many times seen R/Ses, didn't mark them down and didn't report them! This is a High Crime as it injures society, the org and the person himself (see HCOB 10 Aug 76R "R/Ses, What They Mean").

Actually this is quite a serious matter because pcs get labelled as R/Sers and get run on Evil Purposes connected with this "R/S" that isn't one. You can really foul up a pc that way.

A meter also sometimes "goes crazy" on an R/Ser. You see it work, then it doesn't read, etc. While this is rare it does happen. Auditors have changed their meters just to find the new one was also crazy. But the R/S will show up through all this. An inoperational meter does not mean you have an R/Ser - you might have just forgotten to charge it or have faulty leads.

ROCK SLAMMERS

In a normal group of 400, the actual percentage of R/Sers is low. It's about 8 in 400, or 2-2½%. Those figures should seem familiar. They are the same percentage for SPs. And that gives you a clue to the identification of an R/Ser.

Where requirements for Scn or SO Orgs have been established for R/Ses they apply to the 2-2½% of real R/Sers as these are high risks for staff purposes.

These people can of course be salvaged as pcs using Expanded Dianetics. Letting them on staff could be disastrous, however.

A handled R/Ser can be expected to eventually wind up in the same category as a cleared cannibal. His experiential track is too educated in evil and too uneducated in anything else. So even when cleaned up will need a lot of living.

R/Sers are also very expensive people to keep around. They waste the available resources and produce overt products. They cost a fortune in waste, repairs, lost business. They also cost a heartbreaking number of damaged people.

CHECKLIST

To assist you in the identification of R/Sers a checklist of characteristics and their reference has been done.

This checklist is to be used whenever a C/S is called upon to inspect a folder to determine whether a person is an R/Ser. That he R/Ses is the main thing. The other points simply help investigate whether he R/Ses. He doesn't have to have all these characteristics to be an R/Ser.

1. The R/Ses reported are actual R/Ses and not some other read or broken meter leads, a dusty or worn TA or Trim "pot", or cans in contact with metal such as rings, bracelets, etc.

Ref: E-Meter Essentials; Book of E-Meter Drills; The Book Introducing the E-Meter; HCOB 8 Nov 62 "Somatics, How to Tell Terminals and Opposition Terminals" pg 2 and 4; HCOB 6 Dec 62 "R2-10, R2-12, 3GAXX"; BTB 14 Jan 63 "Rings Causing Rock Slams"; HCOB "False TA Series" 24 Oct 71R, 12 Nov 71RA, 15 Feb 72R, 18 Feb 72R, 21 Jan 77R, 23 Nov 73RA.

2. R/Ses have to do with evil thoughts, overts or intentions.
3. Pc is Slow or No Case Gain.
- 3A. Pc is in a chronically nattery or critical state.

Ref: HCOB 23 Nov 62 "Routine Two-Twelve"; . . . HCOB 6 Dec 62 "R2-10, R2-12, 3GAXX"; HCOB 28 Nov 70 C/S Series 22 "Psychosis"; BPL 31 May 71RG "PTS/SP Detection, Routing & Handling Checksheet" and materials.

4. Pc chronically ill or who acts most "PTS". This can be suppressed and hidden from view, however. _____

Ref: HCO PL 15 Nov 70R "HCO and Confessionals"; HCOB 28 Nov 70 C/S Series 22 "Psychosis"; PTS/SP Pack.

- 4A. He covers up his crimes with lots of PR. _____

5. Pc's product is consistently an overt act and his activities destructive to others whether they have spotted this or not. _____

Ref: HCO PL 14 Nov 70 Org Series 14 "The Product as an Overt Act"; PTS/SP Pack; HCO Manual of Justice.

6. Pc's behavior or condition or OCA classifies as psychotic. _____

Ref: HCOB Ex Dn Series and tapes; HCOB 28 Nov 70.

7. The people near him get in trouble. _____

Where some of the answers to this checklist are yes you can be certain an R/S will be found in auditing. HCO handles and Qual programs them for rehabilitation.

LIST ONE R/Ser

There are, for our purposes, two kinds of R/Sers.
(a) Those who R/S on subjects not connected with Scn and
(b) Those who R/S on subjects connected to Scientology. The latter is a "List One R/Ser" and it is of great importance to us that they be located and moved off lines when they are part of staffs as their intent is solely to destroy us whatever else they say: their long run actions will prove it.

The definition of a List One R/Ser is anyone who has R/Sed on List One. If that is confirmed fully, that's it. Not all points on the checklist have to be present. The full list of Scientology List One items can be found in HCOB 24 Nov AD 12 "Routine 2-12 List One - Issue One, the Scientology List".

Where there is any doubt as to the validity of a List One R/S, a verification should be done. The procedure is to vigorously Sec Check the pc on the subject of the reported List One R/S. This Sec Check must be done by an Auditor who knows R/Ses and can make lists read and pull W/Hs connected with R/S.

PCs WHO R/S

Pcs who R/S are given Ex Dn. This does not change even though the pc is not an R/Ser. See HCOB C/S Series 93 and HCOB 10 Aug 76R "R/Ses, What They Mean".

Where a pc R/Ses he will have Evil Purposes and be on a succumb as a result. R/Ses indicate an area of psychosis which will ruin the pc's life if allowed to go unhandled.

SUMMARY

This HCOB in no way changes Ex Dn as a requirement for R/Ses or makes it OK not to handle them.

Staff concerned must be able to identify an R/Ser which is different from someone with an R/S.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

Assisted by CS-4/5

Revision by

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

LRH:dr
Copyright © 1974, 1978
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BRIDGE PUBLICATIONS, INC.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 9 MAY 1977
ISSUE II

Remimeo
Ex Dn Course
Ex Dn Auditors
Ex Dn C/Ses

Expanded Dianetics Series 29

PSYCHOSIS, MORE ABOUT

(Excerpted from HCOB 17 June 1971)

All aberration is to a greater or lesser degree non-survival.

To be rid of major aberrations is to have a new life.

To understand this one must understand the most severe aberration which is psychosis.

The actual basis of all psychosis is motive. It is NOT competence or incompetence.

Below all psychotic conduct lies an evil purpose.

Because psychiatry and psychology did not have this single technical fact they defined psychosis as "incompetence," had the wrong target and so could not and never did understand psychosis and were thereby led into atrocities such as shocks and brain surgery and, in the country where these subjects originated (Germany), slaughtered 300,000 insane in gas chambers some time before Hitler came to power.

A true psychotic can be brilliant or stupid, competent or incompetent. It is his general motive or purpose that determines whether or not he is insane or sane.

Famous psychotics like Napoleon, Ivan the Terrible, Stalin and Hitler were all quite brilliant yet wound up destroying everything in sight including their own people.

They had a destructive basic purpose. Every psychotic has one. It is usually covert, hidden, but in full play against his unsuspecting friends.

The sole difference in motive is whether it is destructive or constructive.

Everyone has a basic purpose. The psychotic has a destructive one.

The test of a personality then, is whether the result of a person's activity is destructive or constructive.

Man is basically good. When he finds he is being too destructive he recognizes he is bad for others and seeks to leave. He will also try to become less powerful, ill or to kill himself.

The progress of psychosis then begins with a belief something is evil. This is followed with an effort to stop it. This stop becomes general. A basic purpose is then formed which contains an evil intent.

The being then goes on from disaster to disaster, seeking overtly or covertly to destroy everything around him.

At a guess about 15% to 25% of living human beings are psychotic and bring covert disaster to those around them and themselves.

The evil purpose is expressed by committing harmful acts and withholding them.

Ordinary Overt/Withhold processes, as in Grade II Expanded, can handle this condition providing the person can be audited and providing the evil purpose is also brought to view.

About 1/3rd of the psychotics handled in this way recover their sanity fully and lead constructive decent lives. Two thirds are either so far gone or irresponsible hard to audit that they improve but are of little use.

Those already subjected to the brutalities of psychiatric "treatment" or psychological "counseling" are the most difficult.

Those who have been on drugs, particularly LSD 25 as developed by psychiatry "so their nurses would be able to experience what being insane feels like" around 1950, are very difficult cases.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

Excerpted by
FMO 1709 I/C

LRH:RS:1f
Copyright © 1971, 1977
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HCO BULLETIN OF 15 SEPTEMBER 1981

Remimeo

THE CRIMINAL MIND

Definition: A criminal is one who is motivated by evil intentions and who has committed so many harmful overt acts that he considers such activities ordinary.

There is a datum of value in detecting overts and withholds in criminal individuals:

THE CRIMINAL ACCUSES OTHERS OF THINGS WHICH HE HIMSELF IS DOING.

As an example, the psychiatrist accuses others engaged in mental practice of harming others or worsening their condition yet the majority of psychiatrists maim and kill their patients and by record, in all history, have only worsened mental conditions. After all, that's what they seem to be paid to do by the Government.

The psychologist accuses others of misrepresenting what they do and lobbies in legislature continually to outlaw others on the accusation of misrepresenting but there is no psychologist who doesn't know that he himself is a fake, can accomplish nothing of value and that his certificates aren't even worth the printing ink. The psychologist goes further: He educates little children in all the schools to believe all men are soulless animals and criminals so that when the possible day of reckoning comes and the psychologist is exposed for what he is, the population will not be the least bit surprised and will consider the psychologist is "normal."

The psychologist accuses others of sexual irregularities when this is, actually, his entire profession.

Jack the Ripper of English fame who gruesomely murdered prostitutes now turns out to have been a medical doctor and was undoubtedly of enormous assistance to the police in pointing out "the real murderer."

The FBI agent or executive accuses others of graft and even sets up "abscams" to manufacture the crime. But an FBI agent regularly pockets money supposed to be paid to informers and then screams to protect informer sources that do not exist.

The FBI agent is terrified of being infiltrated and accuses others of it when, as standard practice, he infiltrates groups, manufactures evidence and then gets others charged for crimes his own plants have committed.

The FBI acts like a terrorist group posing as law enforcement officers. Their targets seem to be legislators and congress and public individuals who might someday have power over public opinion such as Martin Luther King, Jr.

From all this we get another datum:

THE CRIMINAL MIND RELENTLESSLY SEEKS TO DESTROY ANYONE IT IMAGINES MIGHT EXPOSE IT.

You have to be very alert when criminals are around.

J. Edgar Hoover, who organized the present FBI and is still deified by it—they have his name in huge, brass letters on Washington D.C.'s biggest thoroughfare—and that town doesn't even have the names of former Presidents up in lights—has been shown by subsequent records to have been a black-mailer and traitor to his country. He carefully, personally, sat on the information for four months that Pearl Harbor was going to happen. Right up to the US entrance into World War II he was autographing his photo for pals in the deadly German SS. He even sacked an FBI agent (Tureau) who dared to catch some German spies.

Doctors, psychologists, psychiatrists and the Government form a tight clique. Only the Government would support such people as the public hates them.

From all this we get another datum:

INDIVIDUALS WITH CRIMINAL MINDS TEND TO BAND TOGETHER SINCE THE PRESENCE OF OTHER CRIMINALS ABOUT THEM TENDS TO PROVE THEIR OWN DISTORTED IDEAS OF MAN IN GENERAL.

It is not true that where any person accuses another of a crime the accuser is always guilty of the crime or that type of crime. But it is true that when a criminal is doing the accusing it is more than probable that the criminal is disclosing his own type of crime.

Apparently they add it up this way: "If I accuse him of robbing, then it would be assumed by others that I have not robbed a bank." By loudly voicing a condemnation of a crime, the criminal, with a crooked think, supposes people will now suppose he is above bank robbery and won't suspect him.

Groups like psychologists who declare as fact that all men are criminals are of course just dramatizing their own inclinations.

People assume that others have their own case. The psychologist pushes his own case off on the whole world.

Anyone researching in the mind should be very aware of this point and be sure not to do it. Subjective reality seems to them to be the only reality there is, for such people are too introverted to really know the minds and motivations of others.

When working with the criminal, one can get a very good idea of that person's own mental state by getting him to say what other people want and do or are guilty of.

It is inconceivable to the criminal that anyone could possibly be decent or honest or do a selfless act. It would do no good whatever to try to convince him for he knows all men are like himself.

Thus one gets another datum of value:

THE CRIMINAL ONLY SEES OTHERS AS HE HIMSELF IS.

One of the reasons he does this, of course, is to justify injuring others. Because everyone else is useless, worthless, criminal, an animal and insane, why then, he reasons, it is

Thus we come to another datum:

THE CRIMINAL IS NOT MUCH BENEFITED BY THE GIVING OFF OF CURRENT WITHHOLDS AND IS NOT LIKELY TO REFORM BECAUSE OF THIS.

One, therefore, has to get down to the basic evil intentions as in Expanded Dianetics.

There is another approach in that same area of technology which is finding what act the person really can take responsibility for. It is a gradient approach.

The criminal is basically so subjective that an auditor will find, in the short run, that improving the reality of such a person is needful before any effective, overall improvement is obtained through pulling withholds.

Thus TRs and 8-C and even ARC Straight Wire are indicated as first steps. If these are done, and as responsibility rises, expect that overts could begin to pop up almost of their own accord.

It is interesting that if a criminal were to face up suddenly to the enormity of his crimes he would go into degradation and self-destruction. Thus a gradient scale is definitely indicated.

As the person has more R (reality) he can take more responsibility and only then with pulling withholds can he have any real benefit.

This HCOB is simply some data on the criminal mind that might help.

At the very least it should give some understanding of why some individuals insist with such apparent conviction that all men are evil, why all men are insane, why all men are criminals.

And it also tells you how silly it is to try to argue with them. Who's there?

The criminal mind is a bitter and unsavory subject. The percentage of criminals is relatively small but the majority of grief and turmoil in the world caused by criminals is a majority percent. Thus the criminal mind is a subject one cannot avoid in research as it is a major factor in the distortion of a culture.

It is a mind like any other mind but it has gone wrong. It is motivated by evil intentions which, even if idiotic, are greater than the possessor's ability to reason. The criminal, even when he seems most clever, is really very, very stupid. The evil intentions get dramatized by senseless overt acts which are then withheld and the final result is a person who is more dead than alive and who faces a future so agonizing that any person would shudder at it. The criminal, in fact, has forfeited his life and any meaning to it even when he remains "uncaught" and "unpunished" for in the long run, he has caught himself and punishes himself for all eternity. No common judge can give a sentence as stiff as that. They know down deep that this is true and that is why they scream with such ferocity that men have no souls. They can't confront the smallest part of what awaits them.

When you understand what the criminal mind consists of you can also understand how ghastly must be the feelings or lack of them with which the criminal has to live within himself and for all his days forever. He is more to be pitied than punished. Neither bold nor brave, for all his pretense, he is really just a panicky, whimpering coward inside. When he bares his breast against the bullets, he does so with the actual hope that he will be killed. But of course that doesn't save him. He's got an eternity of it left to go. And his scoff of any such data hides the whimper for he knows, deep down, it's true.

Thus we have another datum:

THE CRIMINAL, NO MATTER WHAT HARM HE IS DOING TO OTHERS, IS ALSO SEEKING TO DESTROY HIMSELF. HE IS IN PROTEST AGAINST HIS OWN SURVIVAL.

If you have to work with criminals in pastoring, recognize what you are working with. He can be helped—if he will let you near him.

Fortunately, there are still a lot of decent people left in the world.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

Accepted by the

BOARD OF DIRECTORS
of the
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
of CALIFORNIA

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 MAY 1982

BPI

OT LEVELS

Psychotics deal with doing people in. Their whole mission in life is destruction.

They inveigh against lower level gains and seek to discredit them since these run contrary to their aberrated purpose.

But when it gets to Clears and OT levels, psychos go berzerk!

They are, it happens, terrified of punishment for their own crimes.

The thought of someone being sensible or powerful enough to punish them (the way they would do) is more than they can stand.

You can, with the utmost certainty, identify a criminal psychotic by the way he vilifies or degrades or seeks to stop Clears and OTs from coming into existence.

It is lost on him that immorality and crime in others stem from the very things he is doing to them.

So look well at psychs and anti-religious campaigners. They are speaking from their own blackened souls, and they speak from terror.

That people when they grow saner are less inclined to vengeance is an argument they cannot assimilate. They know if they had the power to torture and kill everyone they would do so.

Thus the psychs with their rantings and electric shocks wear their own brand clearly marked on them by their own conduct in life.

Recognize them for what they are; psychotic criminals—and handle them accordingly.

Don't let them stop Man from going free.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 17 JANUARY 1979

Remimeo
All Staff
EO/MAA Hats

A NEW TYPE OF CRIME

Ref: HCO PL 7 Feb 65 KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY
WORKING
HCO PL 23 Dec 65 SUPPRESSIVE ACTS
SUPPRESSION OF SCIEN-
TOLOGY & SCIENTOLOGISTS
- THE FAIR GAME LAW
HCO PL 7 Aug 65 SUPPRESSIVE PERSONS,
MAIN CHARACTERISTICS OF
HCO PL 16 Oct 67 AKH #16 - SUPPRESSIVES
AND THE ADMINISTRATOR -
HOW TO DETECT SPs AS AN
ADMINISTRATOR
HCO PL 18 Oct 67 POLICY AND HCOB ALTERA-
TIONS - HIGH CRIME

TECHNICAL PERVERSIONS

During an evaluation of an organization, a new crime came to light:

It consisted of carefully teaching and coaching auditors to get a snap can squeeze done so they would set their meter sensitivity so low that no reads could be obtained. It was done knowingly and intentionally by the person so there would be no auditor around that could spot his withholds. He also obscured E-Meter Drill #5 which shows the correct way to do a can squeeze and get a proper sensitivity.

Anyone who would do something like this, just to protect a withhold, without realizing he would also mess up hundreds of cases quite in addition to messing up his own, is of course not only irresponsible but insane.

We think of "insane people" as being wild-eyed maniacs but such is seldom the case. More often they are quiet types who have little or nothing to say and speak softly. This person would not have been seen as insane on casual observation. And so he had worked his way into the post of training in charge. Just so he could protect his withholds. And, on that post, then carefully mistrained all auditors in sight.

So this brings to view that there is a new type of crime:

TO ALTER AND PERVERT TECH OR PROCEDURE TO PREVENT
DISCOVERY OF WITHHOLDS.

This enters many areas: Changing or losing issues. Issuing issues in BTB or BPL form that contain incorrect and misleading data. Posting known criminals or incompetents to training posts. Verbal tech. In short, any action which would prevent tech from being known or correctly used.

These fall under the heading of SUPPRESSIVE ACTS and come under the ethics PLs related to them.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS
of the
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:LRH:clb
Copyright © 1979
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 8 NOVEMBER 1965

Remimeo
Tech Personnel
Qual Personnel
Students

Tech Div

Qual Div

SUPPRESSIVES AND HIDDEN STANDARDS

If you find a Suppressive on a case you will also find a chronic problem.

A problem is postulate—counter-postulate.

When a person is faced with suppression he is facing a counter-postulate.

A hidden standard is a problem a person thinks must be resolved before auditing can be seen to have worked. It's a standard by which to judge Scientology or auditing or the auditor.

This hidden standard is always an old problem of long duration. It is a postulate—counter-postulate situation—the source of the counter-postulate was suppressive to the pc.

Therefore you can always find a Suppressive by finding a pc's hidden standard and following it back to when it began. You will find there a Suppressive to the pc.

Similarly if you trace back the persons and groups who have been suppressive of the pc you will find a hidden standard popping into view.

The datum is—a case that betters then worsens (a "Roller Coaster Case" or a "Roller Coaster") is always connected to a suppressive person.

The Roller Coaster is *caused* by the hidden standard going into action. "My eyesight didn't get better." Locate a present time Suppressive on the case and trace that suppressive back to others earlier and you suddenly see the pc brighten up and (apparently for no reason) state his eyesight suddenly improved.

A case that betters and worsens (a Roller Coaster) is *always* connected to a suppressive person and will not get steady gain until the Suppressive is found on the case or the *basic* suppressive person earlier.

Because the case doesn't get well he or she is a Potential Trouble Source. To us, to others, to himself. You can't successfully audit that pc because there is a *hidden standard*. It makes the pc think he is no better. Suppressives also suppress the pc just like that so long as a hidden standard is present.

Find the Suppressive, make the pc handle or disconnect. Then audit the pc up to Problems Release by getting rid of the hidden standard *and* the basic suppressive.

Never audit a pc who is a Potential Trouble Source other than on the infallible, never varied datum, a Roller Coaster is always a PTS connected to an SP.

Note also that a person going clear is now a thetan with a new view of life and has *new* hidden standards (requiring the location of suppressives) which he had no reality on as a Man or later as a Release.

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 24 NOVEMBER 1965

Remimeo
Required for
Level IV Students
To Review Auditors

LEVEL IV

SEARCH AND DISCOVERY

Prerequisite: A Knowledge of Ethics
Definitions and Purposes.

The process called Search and Discovery requires as well a good knowledge of Ethics.

One must know what a SUPPRESSIVE PERSON is, what a POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE is and the mechanism of how and why a case Roller Coasters and what that is. All this data exists in Ethics policy letters and should be studied well before one attempts a "Search and Discovery" or further study of this HCOB. Ethics is not merely a legal action—it handles the whole phenomena of case worsening (Roller Coaster) after processing and without this technology an auditor easily becomes baffled and tends to plunge and squirrel. The *only* reason a case Roller Coasters after good standard auditing is the PTS phenomena and a Suppressive is present.

THREE TYPES

There are Three Types of PTS.

Type One is the easy one. The SP on the case is right in present time, actively suppressing the person.

Type Two is harder for the *apparent* Suppressive Person in present time is only a restimulator for the actual suppressive.

Type Three is beyond the facilities of orgs not equipped with hospitals as these are entirely psychotic.

HANDLING TYPE ONE PTS

The Type One is normally handled by an Ethics Officer in the course of a hearing.

The person is asked if anyone is invalidating him or his gains or Scientology and if the pc answers with a name and is then told to handle or disconnect from that person the *good indicators* come in promptly and the person is *quite* satisfied.

If however there is no success in finding the SP on the case or if the person starts naming Org personnel or other unlikely persons as SP the Ethics Officer must realize that he is handling a Type Two PTS and, because the Auditing will consume time, sends the person to Tech or Qual for a Search and Discovery.

It is easy to tell a Type One PTS from a Type Two. The Type One brightens up at once and ceases to Roller Coaster the moment the present time SP is spotted. The pc ceases to Roller Coaster. The pc does not go back on it and begin to beg off. The pc does not begin to worry about the consequences of disconnection. If the pc does any of these things, then the pc is a Type Two.

It can be seen that Ethics handles the majority of PTSs in a fast manner. There is no trouble about it. All goes smoothly.

It can also be seen that Ethics cannot afford the time to handle a Type Two PTS and there is no reason the Type Two should not pay well for the Auditing.

Therefore, when Ethics finds its Type One approach does not work quickly, Ethics must send the person to the proper division that is handling Search and Discovery.

TYPE TWO

The pc who isn't sure, won't disconnect, or still Roller Coasters, or who doesn't brighten up, can't name any SP at all, is a Type Two.

Only Search and Discovery will help.

SEARCH AND DISCOVERY

The first thing to know is that CASE WORSENING IS CAUSED ONLY BY A PTS SITUATION.

There never will be any other reason.

As soon as you doubt this datum and think about "other causes" or try to explain it some other way you no longer prevent cases from worsening and no longer rescue those who have worsened.

The second thing to know is that A SUPPRESSIVE IS ALWAYS A PERSON, A BEING OR A GROUP OF BEINGS. A suppressive is *not* a condition, a problem, a postulate. Problems and Counter-Postulates come into the matter but the SP as a being or group must always be located as a being or a group, not as merely an idea. As the technology is close to and similar to that of a service facsimile, a poorly trained auditor can get confused between them and produce a condition he says is the cause. Persons who cannot confront and who therefore see persons as ideas not people are the ones most likely to fail in doing Search and Discovery.

The third thing to know is that there can be an actual SP and another person or being similar to the actual one who is only an apparent SP.

An *actual* SP actually suppresses another.

An *apparent* SP only reminds the pc of the actual one and so is restimulated into being a PTS.

The *actual* SP can be in present time (Type One PTS) or is in the past or distant (Type Two PTS).

The Type Two always has an *apparent* SP who is not *the* SP on the case, is confusing the two and is acting PTS only because of restimulation, not because of suppression.

Search and Discovery as a process is done exactly by the general rules of listing. One lists for persons or groups who are or have suppressed the pc. The list is complete when only one item reads on nulling and this is the item.

If the item turns out to be a group, one does a second list of who or what would represent that group, gets the list long enough to leave on nulling only one item reading, and that is the SP.

An *incident* is not a person or a group.

A condition is not a person or a group. And a group is not a person, what you want is one being.

The E-Meter signs are unmistakable and the good indicators come in strongly when the actual SP is found.

This is the entire action. It is liable to the various ills and errors of writing and nulling a list, such as overlisting, underlisting, ARC Breaking the pc by by-passing the item or getting an incomplete list. These are avoided by knowing one's business as an Auditor and being able to handle an E-Meter with skill and confidence.

When one goofs on a Search and Discovery and finds the wrong actual SP the signs are the same as those where a Type Two is handled as a Type One—not sure, no good indicators, Roller Coasters again, etc.

The actual SP can be back track but it is seldom vital to go far out of PT and usual for a lifetime person to turn up.

Done correctly the pc's good indicators come in at once, the pc cognites, the meter reacts *very* well with Blowdowns and repeated long falls, and the pc ceases to Roller Coaster.

Care should be taken not to get too enthusiastic in going far back track on the pc as you run into whole track implants etc, easily handleable only at Level V. The pc can get "over whumped" if you go too far back and you'll wish you hadn't. This normally happens however, only when the pc has been ARC Broken by the Auditor, when the right item has been by-passed and the list is overlong, or when 2 or 3 items are still reading on the list (incomplete list).

Locating a Service Facsimile is quite similar to Search and Discovery but they are different processes entirely.

Only the doingness is similar. In Search and Discovery the end product is a *being*. In Service Facsimile the end product is an item or concept or idea. Don't get the two mixed.

HANDLING TYPE THREE

The Type Three PTS is mostly in institutions or would be.

In this case the Type Two's *apparent* SP is spread all over the world and is often more than all the people there are—for the person sometimes has ghosts about him or demons and they are just more apparent SPs but imaginary as beings as well.

All institutional cases are PTSs. The whole of insanity is wrapped up in this one fact.

The insane is not just a bad off being, the insane is a being who has been overwhelmed by an actual SP until too many persons are apparent SPs. This makes the person Roller Coaster continually in life. The Roller Coaster is even cyclic (repetitive as a cycle).

Handling an insane person as a Type Two might work but probably not case for case. One might get enough wins on a few to make one fail completely by so many loses on the many.

Just as you tell a Type Two to disconnect from the actual SP (wherever found on the track) you must disconnect the person from the environment.

Putting the person in a current institution puts him in a Bedlam. And when also "treated" it may finish him. *For he will Roller Coaster from any treatment given*, until made into a Type Two and given a Search and Discovery.

The task with a Type Three is *not* treatment as such. It is to provide a relatively safe environment and quiet and rest and no treatment of a mental nature at all. Giving

him a quiet court with a motionless object in it might do the trick if he is permitted to sit there unmolested. Medical care of a very unbrutal nature is necessary as intravenous feeding and soporifics (sleeping and quietening drugs) may be necessary, such persons are sometimes also physically ill from an illness with a known medical cure.

Treatment with drugs, shock, operation is just more suppression. The person will not really get well, will relapse, etc.

Standard Auditing on such a person is subject to the Roller Coaster phenomena. They get worse after getting better. "Successes" are sporadic, enough to lead one on, and usually worsen again since these people are PTS.

But removed from apparent SPs, kept in a quiet surroundings, not pestered or threatened or put in fear, the person comes up to Type Two and a Search and Discovery should end the matter. But there will always be some failures as the insane sometimes withdraw into rigid unawareness as a final defense, sometimes can't be kept alive and sometimes are too hectic and distraught to ever become quiet, the extremes of too quiet and never quiet have a number of psychiatric names such as "catatonia" (withdrawn totally) and "manic" (too hectic).

Classification is interesting but non-productive since they are all PTS, all will Roller Coaster and none can be trained or processed with any idea of lasting result no matter the temporary miracle.

Remove a Type Three PTS from the environment, give him or her rest and quiet, do a Search and Discovery when rest and quiet have made the person Type Two.

(Note: These paragraphs on the Type Three make good a promise given in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* to develop "Institutional Dianetics".)

The modern mental hospital with its brutality and suppressive treatments is not the way to give a psychotic quiet and rest. Before anything effective can be done in this field a proper institution would have to be provided, offering only rest, quiet and medical assistance for intravenous feedings and sleeping draughts where necessary but not as "treatment" and where *no* treatment is attempted until the person looks recovered and only then a Search and Discovery as above under Type Two.

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 MAY 1972

Remimeo

ROBOTISM

(Reference HCOB 28 Nov 1970, C/S Series 22,
"Psychosis".)

A technical advance has been made in relation to the inactivity, slowness or incompetence of human beings.

This discovery proceeds from a two and a half year intense study of aberration as it affects the ability to function as a group member.

The ideal group member is capable of working causatively in full cooperation with his fellows in the achievement of group goals and the realization of his own happiness.

The *primary* human failing is an inability to function as himself or contribute to group achievements.

Wars, political upsets, organizational duress, growing crime rates, increasingly heavy "justice", growing demands for excessive welfare, economic failure and other agelong and repeating conditions find a common denominator in the inability of human beings to coordinate.

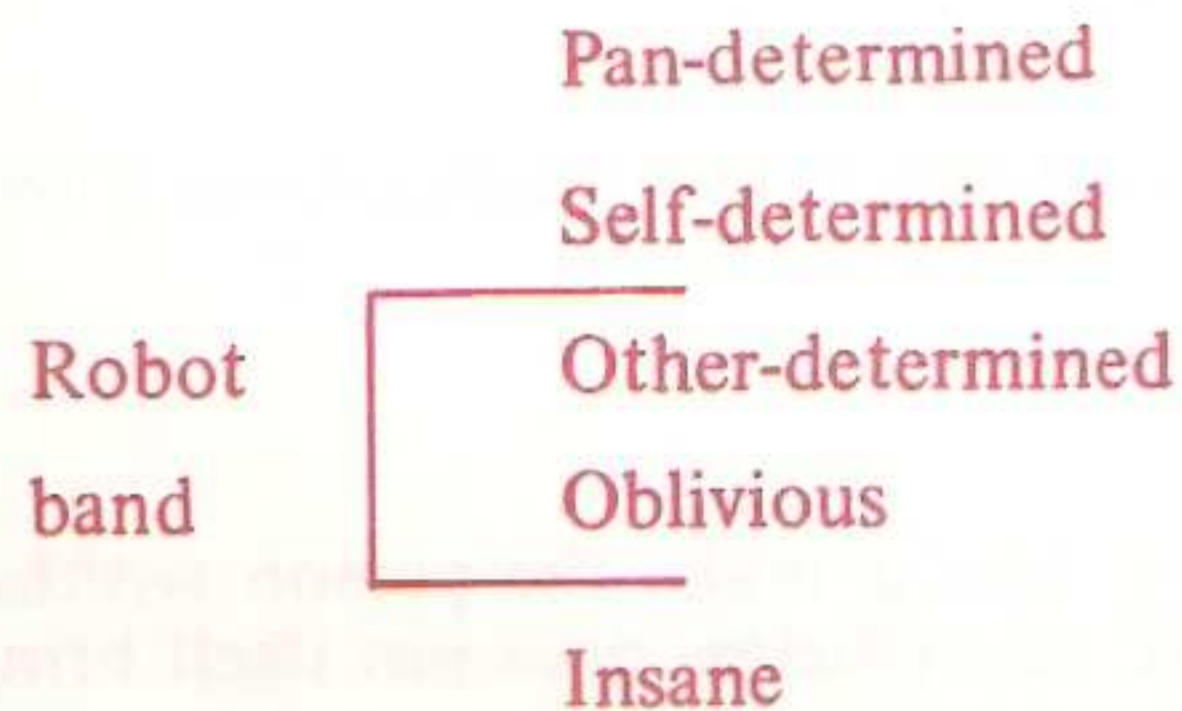
The current political answer, in vogue in this century and growing, is totalitarianism where the state orders the whole life of the individual. The production figures of such states are very low and their crimes against the individual are numerous.

A discovery therefore of what this factor is, that makes the humanoid the victim of oppression, would be a valuable one.

The opening lines of *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* comment on Man's lack of an answer for himself.

The group needs such an answer in order to survive and for its individual members to be happy.

SCALE



NEEDING ORDERS

The exact mechanism of needing orders is to be found as an outgrowth of the mental condition outlined in HCOB 28 Nov 1970, "Psychosis".

The individual with an evil purpose has to withhold himself because he may do destructive things.

When he fails to withhold himself he commits overt acts on his fellows or other dynamics and occasionally loses control and does so.

This of course makes him quite inactive.

To overcome this he refuses any responsibility for his own actions.

Any motion he makes must be on the responsibility of others.

He operates then only when given orders.

Thus he *must* have orders to operate.

Therefore one could term such a person a *robot*. And the malady could be called *robotism*.

PERCEPTION

Studies of perception undertaken since HCOB 28 Nov 70 reveal that sight, hearing and other channels of awareness *decrease* in proportion to the number of overt acts—and therefore withholds which the person has committed on the whole track.

By relieving these sight has been remarkably brightened.

Therefore a person who is withholding himself from committing overt acts because of his own undesired purposes has very poor perception.

He does not *see* the environment around him.

Thus, combined with his unwillingness to act on his own initiative, there is a blindness to the environment.

OVERT PRODUCTS

(see P/L 14 Nov 70, Org Series 14)

Since he does not act upon orders he is taking responsibility for, he executes orders without fully understanding them.

Further he executes them in an environment he does not see.

Thus when forced to produce he will produce overt products. These are called so because they are not in actual fact useful products but something no one wants and are overt acts in themselves—such as inedible biscuits or a “repair” that is just further breakage.

SLOWNESS

The person is slow because he is moving on other-determinism, is carefully withholding himself and cannot see anyway.

Thus he feels lost, confused or unsafe and cannot move positively.

Because he produces overt products he gets slapped around or goes unthanked and so begins a decline.

He cannot move swiftly and if he does has accidents. So he teaches himself to be careful and cautious.

JUSTICE

Group justice is of some use but all it really does is make the person withhold himself even harder and while a necessary restraint, nevertheless does not itself bring a lasting improvement.

Threats and “heads on a pike” (meaning examples of discipline) do however jar the person into giving his attention and channeling his actions into a more desirable path from the group viewpoint.

Justice is necessary in a society of such people but it is not a remedy for improvement.

MALICE

Despite the viciousness of the truly insane, there is little or no real malice in the robot.

The truly insane cannot control or withhold their evil purposes and dramatize them at least covertly.

The insane are not always visible. But they are visible enough. And they *are* malicious.

The robot on the other hand does control his evil impulses to a great extent.

He is not malicious.

His danger mainly stems from the incompetent things he does, the time of others he consumes, the waste of time and material and the brakes he puts on the general group endeavor.

He does not do all these things intentionally. He does not really know he is doing them.

He looks in wounded surprise at the wrath he generates when he breaks things, wrecks programs and gets in the way. He does not know he is doing these things. For he cannot see that he is. He may go along for some time doing (slowly wasteful) well and then carelessly smashes the exact thing that wrecks the whole activity.

People suppose he cunningly intended to do so. He seldom does.

He winds up even more convinced he can't be trusted and that he should withhold harder!

FALSE REPORTS

The robot gives many false reports. Unable to *see*, how can he know what is true?

He seeks to fend off wrath and attract good will by "PR" (public relations boasts) without realizing he is giving false reports.

MORALE

The robot goes into morale declines easily. Since production is the basis of morale, and since he does not really produce much, left to his own devices, his morale sags heavily.

PHYSICAL INERTIA

The body is a physical object. It is not the being himself.

As a body has mass it tends to remain motionless unless moved and tends to keep going in a certain direction unless steered.

As he is not really running his body, the robot has to be moved when not moving or diverted if moving on a wrong course.

Thus anyone with one or more of such beings around him tends to get exhausted with shoving them into motion or halting them when they go wrong.

Exhaustion only occurs when one does not understand the robot.

It is the exasperation that exhausts one.

With understanding one is not exasperated because he *can* handle the situation. But only if he knows what it is.

PTS

Potential Trouble Sources are not necessarily robots.

A PTS person generally is withholding himself from a Suppressive Person or group or thing.

Toward that SP person or group or thing he is a robot! He takes orders from them if only in opposites.

His quarts on the SP person make him blind and non-self-determined.

BASIC WHY

The basic reason behind persons who cannot function, are slow or inactive or incompetent and who do not produce is

WITHHOLDING SELF FROM DOING DESTRUCTIVE THINGS, AND THUS UNWILLING TO TAKE RESPONSIBILITY AND THEREFORE NEEDING ORDERS.

The exact wording of this WHY must be done by the individual himself after examining and grasping this principle.

If one writes this principle down on the top of a sheet and then asks the person to word it exactly as it applies to himself one will attain the individual why for inaction and incompetence. It will produce GIs and F/N at the Examiner.

PROCESSING

Physical work in the physical universe, general confronting, reach and withdraw, and Objective Processes go far in remedying this condition.

Touch assists regularly and correctly given to proper End Phenomena will handle illnesses of such persons.

Word Clearing is vital tech to open the person's comm lines, wipe out earlier misunderstandings and increase his understanding.

PTS tech will handle the person's robotism toward SP individuals, groups or things. To this and the PTS Rundown can be added the WHY above as it relates to the things or beings found as suppressive as a last step.

The why above can be used in Danger Formula work such as HCO P/L 9 April 72, Correct Danger Formula, and HCO P/L 3 May 72, "Ethics and Executives". Other individual whys can exist in these instances.

EXPANDED DIANETICS

The miracle of well done perfectly executed Expanded Dianetics eradicates both insanity and robotism. Drug handling and other actions may be necessary.

END PRODUCT

The end product when one has fully handled robotism is not a person who cannot follow orders or who operates solely on his own.

Totalitarian states fear any relief of the condition as they foolishly actively promote and hope for such beings. But this is only a deficiency in their own causes and their lack of experience with fully self-determined beings. Yet education, advertising and amusements have been designed only for robots. Even religions existed to suppress "Man's Evil Nature".

Lacking any examples or understanding many have feared to free the robot to his own control and think even with horror on it.

But you see, beings are NOT basically robots. They are miserable when they are.

Basically they prosper only when they are self-determined and can be pan-determined to help in the prosperity of all.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 22 MARCH 1967

Remimeo
Level 0

IMPORTANT

ADMIN KNOW-HOW
ALTER-IS AND DEGRADED BEINGS

Alteration of orders and tech is worse than non-compliance.

Alter-is is a covert avoidance of an order. Although it is apparently often brought about by non-comprehension, the non-comprehension itself and failure to mention it, is an avoidance of orders.

Very degraded beings alter-is. Degraded ones refuse to comply without mentioning it. Beings in fair condition try to comply but remark their troubles to get help when needed. Competent higher toned beings understand orders and comply if possible but mainly do their jobs without needing lots of special orders.

Degraded beings find *any* instruction painful as they have been painfully indoctrinated with violent measures in the past. They therefore alter-is any order or don't comply.

Thus in auditing pcs or in org, where you find alter-is (covert non-compliance) and non-compliance, given sensible and correct tech or instructions, you are dealing with a degraded low level being and should act accordingly.

One uses very simple low level processes on a degraded being, gently.

In admin, orgs and especially the Tech Div where a staff member alter-ises, or fails to comply you are also dealing with a degraded being but one who is too much a pc to be a staff member. He cannot be at cause and staff members *must* be at cause. So he or she should not be on staff.

This is a primary senior datum regulating all handling of pcs and staff members.

A degraded being is not a suppressive as he can have case gain. But he is so PTS that he works for suppressives only. He is sort of a super-continual PTS beyond the reach really of a simple S & D and handled only at Sect 3 OT Course.

Degraded beings, taking a cue from SP associates, instinctively resent, hate and seek to obstruct any person in charge of anything or any Big Being.

Anyone issuing *sensible* orders is the first one resented by a degraded being.

A degraded being lies to his seniors, avoids orders covertly by alter-is, fails to comply, supplies only complex ideas that can't ever work (obstructive) and is a general area of enturbulence, often mild seeming or even "cooperative", often even flattering, sometimes merely dull but consistently alter-ising or non-complying.

This datum appeared during higher level research and is highly revelatory of earlier unexplained phenomena—the pc who changes commands or doesn't do them, the worker who can't get it straight or who is always on a tea break.

In an area where suppression has been very heavy for long periods people become degraded beings. However, they must have been so before already due to track incidents.

HCOB 22 Mar 67

2

Some thetans are bigger than others. None are truly equal. But the degraded being is not necessarily a natively bad thetan. He is simply so PTS and has been for so long that it requires our highest level tech to finally undo it *after* he has scaled up all our grades.

Degraded beings are about 18 to 1 over Big Beings in the human race (minimum ratio). So those who keep things going are few. And those who will make it without the steam of the few in our orgs behind them are zero. At the same time, we can't have a world full of them and still make it. So we have no choice.

And we can handle them, even when they cannot serve, at higher levels.

This is really OT data but we need it at lower levels to get the job done.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:jp.rd
Copyright © 1967
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 5 FEBRUARY 1977
(Also published as HCO PL, same date.)

Remimeo
EDs, COs
HESEs, S/Cs
HCOs
HASes
HEJSCs
Sec Checkers
Case Supervisors
Staff Section Officers

C/S Series 100

JOKERS AND DEGRADERS

It is an old principle that people who do not understand something occasionally make fun of it.

A recent investigation however into the backgrounds and case condition of a small handful of people who were joking about their posts and those around them showed a somewhat more sinister scene.

Each of these persons fell into one or more of the following categories:

1. Were rock slammers. (Some List 1.)
2. Were institutional type cases.
3. Were "NCG" (meaning no case gain) (the only cause of which is continuous present time overts).
4. Were severely PTS (Potential Trouble Source) (connected to rock slammers).

It might be supposed that misunderstood word phenomena could also be part of this. The rebellious student in universities is usually handled by clearing up his misunderstandings or curing his hopelessness for his future. However, the investigation did not find that any of these jokers or degraders were acting that way solely because of misunderstood words, but the possibility cannot be ruled out.

The four categories above were, however, fully verified.

All the persons investigated were found to be the subject of declining statistics, both having them and causing them. Their areas were enturbulated. At least one of the jokers was physically driving basic course students out of an org.

In some cultural areas, wit and humor are looked upon as a healthy release. However, in the case of orgs, this was not found to be the case. Intentional destruction of the org or fellow staff members was the direct purpose.

Therefore all executives, HCO personnel and Case Supervisors as well as Qual personnel and Staff Section Officers have a valuable indicator. Where they have a joker or degrader on their hands they also have one or more of the above four conditions in that person.

This opens the door to handling such people.

Properly assigned and then fully done conditions are the correct ethics handlings.

Correctly done Expanded Dianetics, which includes Confessionals and fully done PTS handlings are the case remedies.

Where ethics tech itself is not known or neglected and where there are no HCOs one can, of course, not expect the matter to be handled. And this would be too bad because the case gain and life improvement available in proper ethics handlings, when fully followed through, can be quite miraculous.

Where rock slammers have been undermining the tech and it is not fully known or used or is altered into unworkability one cannot expect Confessionals to be properly done or Expanded Dianetics to be known and properly applied.

The joker is advertising his symptoms. He is also advertising an area of the org where there is enturbulation and down statistics as well as staff members being victimized.

Therefore this is an administrative and technical indicator which cannot be overlooked and should be followed up.

Spotted, investigated and handled, this can be the beginning of an upward spiral for an organization.

Where someone is driving ethics out, tech is not likely to go in. You have to get in ethics and tech before you can begin to get in admin.

The next time you, as an executive, wonder why you are working so hard, look for the joker in the deck.

Humor is one thing. Destroyed orgs and human beings are quite something else.

It is our business to get the show on the road and get the job done.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:lf
Copyright © 1977
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 31 DECEMBER 1978RA
ISSUE II

Remimeo

HCO

Tech

Qual

C/Ses

Auditors

Ethics Officers

De-PTSeRs

PTS/SP Checksheet

REVISED 20 DECEMBER 1983

RE-REVISED 26 JULY 1986

(This HCOB has been revised to include
additional Source data on PTS handlings.)

(Revisions in script)

OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING

(References:

HCOB 31 Dec 78R III Rev. 26.7.86	EDUCATING THE POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE, THE FIRST STEP TOWARD HANDLING: PTS C/S-1
HCO PL 20 Oct 81R Rev. 10.9.83	PTS TYPE A HANDLING
HCOB 24 Apr 72 I	C/S Series 79 Expanded Dianetics Series 5 PTS INTERVIEWS
HCO PL 31 Jan 83	YOUR POST AND LIFE
HCOB 20 Oct 76	PTS HANDLING
HCO PL 20 Oct 76R Rev. 29.6.77	PTS DATA
HCOB 17 Apr 72R Rev. 20.12.83	C/S Series 76R C/Sing A PTS RUNDOWN
HCOB 23 Dec 71RA Re-rev. 1.7.85	C/S Series 73RA THE NO-INTERFERENCE AREA CLARIFIED AND RE-ENFORCED
HCOB 27 Jul 76	PTS RUNDOWN AND VITAL INFO RUNDOWN POSITION CORRECTED
BOOK:	PROBLEMS OF WORK, Chapter 6 — Affinity, Reality and Communication
HCOB 10 Aug 73	PTS HANDLING
HCOB 8 Mar 83	HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS
HCOB 16 Apr 82	MORE ON PTS HANDLING
HCOB 10 Sep 83	PTS-NESS AND DISCONNECTION
HCOB 24 Nov 65	SEARCH AND DISCOVERY
HCOB 9 Dec 71RC Rev. 8.12.78	PTS RUNDOWN, AUDITED
HCOB 20 Jan 72R Rev. 8.12.78	PTS RUNDOWN ADDITION
HCOB 3 Jun 72RA Rev. 8.12.78	PTS RUNDOWN, FINAL STEP
HCOB 29 Dec 78R Rev. 20.12.83	THE SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN A MAGICAL NEW RUNDOWN
HCOB 30 Dec 78R Rev. 6.1.79	THE SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN — PROBLEMS PROCESSES
HCOB 21 May 85	C/S Series 121 False Purpose Rundown Series 11 TWO TYPES OF PTSeR

PTS situations can arise at any time during a person's Scientology auditing or training and must be handled speedily and well to get the person back on his course of auditing or training. Many preclears new to Scientology require PTS handling as one of their first actions.

Auditing or training must not be continued over an unhandled PTS situation as processing or study under the duress of suppression *may* not produce results.

You do not go on hoping or ignore it or call it something else or do any other action except handle. Handling PTSness is too easy to allow for any justification or excuse for not doing so, and the steps given below lay out the many handlings which can be used to bring about a full resolution of all PTSness in all pcs.

EDUCATION

A person who is PTS is often the last person to suspect it. He may have become temporarily or momentarily so. And he may have become so very slightly. Or he may be very PTS and have been so for a long time. But he is nevertheless PTS and we must educate him on the subject.

The PTS C/S-1, given in HCOB 31 Dec 78R III, Rev. 26.7.86, EDUCATING THE POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE, THE FIRST STEP TOWARD HANDLING: PTS C/S-1 must be done before any other PTS handling is begun.

This action sets a person up to understand his PTS sit and the mechanics of it. A thorough PTS C/S-1 is the basis of all successful PTS handling.

PTS INTERVIEW

A metered PTS Interview per HCOB 24 Apr 72 I, C/S Series 79, PTS INTERVIEWS or a "10 August handling" per HCOB 10 Aug 73, PTS HANDLING done by an auditor in session or an MAA, De-PTSer, D of P or SSO will, in most cases, assist the person to spot the antagonistic or SP element. Once spotted, the potential trouble source must be assisted in working out a handling for that terminal. (Or more rarely, *the PTS may need to disconnect from that person.*)

(If any difficulty is encountered on this step, or if the SP cannot easily be found, the preclear or student is probably not PTS Type I and should be turned over to an auditor qualified to handle Type II PTS situations with more advanced PTS tech.)

HANDLING

Once the antagonistic terminal has been located, a handling is done to move the PTS person from effect to slight gentle cause over his situation. This handling is done per a program which will include whatever is needed to accomplish the result, and will, of course, vary depending on the person and his circumstances.

When the antagonistic person exists in present time, in the physical universe (as opposed to a past life SP item), a good roads, good weather approach to the antagonistic terminal is usually what is needed. The handling must be agreed upon by the potential trouble source and the person assisting him and must be tailored to put the person at cause over his

himself actually precipitated the PTS condition in the first place by not applying or by mis-applying Scientology basics to his life and relationship with the now antagonistic terminal.

(Additional references:

HCOB 10 Aug 73	PTS HANDLING
HCOB 24 Apr 72 I	C/S Series 79
	PTS INTERVIEWS
HCOB 24 Nov 65	SEARCH AND DISCOVERY
BOOK:	PROBLEMS OF WORK, Chapter 6 — Affinity, Reality and Communi- cation
HCOB 8 Mar 83	HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS
HCOB 10 Sep 83	PTS-NESS AND DISCONNECTION
HCO PL 20 Oct 81R Rev. 10.9.83)	PTS TYPE A HANDLING

WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY?

It quite often happens that the persons antagonistic to the preclear have no real concept of what Scientology is. This can also be true of a very new Scientologist who then misinforms others.

The book WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY? is a very useful tool. The preclear can send a copy of it to persons antagonistic to him and it will give them hope that the person will respond better to life or if they are antagonistic to Scientology can show them what they're being antagonistic to.

Recommendations that the PTS person obtain and use this book (or anyone else who wants to inform his friends or get them on the right road, as the book was not written for the purpose of de-PTSing people) should be made by the interviewing officer. The book was specially priced so it would be more generally available despite the high cost of publishing. It is a large and imposing book and contains the true answers to all the questions people might ask and so saves the PTS person or any other person a great deal of explanation time.

It is quite a formidable weapon when used in that fashion besides being a good book that Scientologists should own in its own right.

BOOKS, TAPES AND FILMS

SCIENTOLOGY, THE FUNDAMENTALS OF THOUGHT, and other basic books, tapes and films (particularly the film, INTRODUCTION TO SCIENTOLOGY) are very useful tools. The preclear can send a copy of a book or tape to the antagonistic person. Or he can bring the person in to the local org to listen to a tape play or see a film.

HOW TO HANDLE FALSE DATA AND LIES

In some cases antagonism stems from false data or outright lies that the antagonistic person has heard or read.

The handling for this is based on the datum that truth must exist before lies, and truth blows the lie away as it is later on the chain.

The handling for a person who has false data on Scientology is to fill in any vacuum of missing data with factual data about Scientology and to prove any lies, rumors and false data encountered to be false.

Any lies are disproven by documenting the truth. For example, if the lie is that "Scientology is not a religion", this can be proven to be false with court decisions or documents clearly stating that Scientology is a religion. (The tech of handling such is covered in HCO PL 11 May 71 III, PR Series 7, BLACK PR and HCO PL 21 Nov 72, PR Series 18, HOW TO HANDLE BLACK PROPAGANDA.) Packs of such current materials can be obtained through one's local Ethics Officer or the Director of Special Affairs in your org.

The truth blows the lie away. And the source of the lie is rendered unbelievable and any other utterances by that source will then be discarded.

CAN WE EVER BE FRIENDS?

Extraordinary successes in handling PTS situations with "Can We Ever Be Friends?" cassette and booklet occur when these are used. Many parents, friends, relatives of Scientologists, who, due to misunderstands or mis-information thought they were opposed to Scientology and its aims have discovered, after listening to this cassette, that they are in full agreement with it and now give Scientology their support.

The results available with this cassette cannot be underestimated. It can be used by itself when communication has really broken down between the two terminals or in conjunction with other PTS handling.

DISCONNECTION

In the rare cases where disconnection is validly indicated in order to handle the person's PTSness, it should be done exactly per HCOB 10 Sep 83, PTS-NESS AND DISCONNECTION.

PROGRAM

As a result of interview and the various actions connected with it as given above and in the referenced issues the interviewer must give the person a program to be done by the person. If the person does not do the program or report his actions on it, or the program results in no real change in the situation, the interviewing officer must require the person to have auditing on the subject. Ruds can be flown and/or a PTS RD must be given by a qualified auditor in the HGC.

Clears and OTs can have ruds flown and can do all the PTS RD except engram handling.

This is usually followed by a Suppressed Person RD.

RUDIMENTS

Flying ruds and overts triple or quad flow on the antagonistic terminal is often done to "get ruds in" and enable the PTS Type A person to better confront the PTS situation he is faced with. With a better confront of the situation he is, obviously, better prepared to carry out the handling steps of his program successfully. This would, of course, be done only in session by a qualified auditor when so ordered by the Case

The above describes the use of rudiments in handling PTS Type A situations. Note that in cases where a PTS Rundown is needed rudiments alone are never used as a substitute for the full rundown.

PTS/SP COURSE

A full and complete PTS handling would consist of getting the person through his PTSness and then getting him through the PTS/SP Course. This must be included as part of the handling as otherwise the person will never learn the full mechanics that had been wrecking his life.

With the knowledge of PTS/SP technical data under his belt, a person can be at cause over suppressives and is far less likely to become PTS to anyone in the future.

THE PTS RUNDOWN

The PTS Rundown is done when preclears who have had standard, successful PTS handlings roller-coaster at a later date, become ill, slump after making gains, or continue to find additional terminals they are PTS to.

Or it is done when the person doesn't brighten up with standard PTS A handling, or when he isn't sure of the SP or can't name any SP at all.

The exceptions are:

1. that the R3RA steps of the PTS RD would not be run on Clears and OTs (though they may be given the remaining steps of the PTS RD), and
2. audited actions to handle PTSness would not be done on those in the No-Interference Area.

Note: Although the PTS RD contains R3RA steps and New Era Dianetics has been re-positioned above Grades 0 - IV on the new Grade Chart, this does NOT limit the PTS RD to those at the level of NED in their processing. When a person has a PTS condition to be handled, it is not a matter of whether the person is up to the level of NED on the Grade Chart but a matter of handling the condition terminatedly, as the person may not be otherwise audited or trained over PTSness. This does not preclude the fact that proper set up for the action must be done, per the four points of breakdown of the PTS Rundown.

The PTS Rundown is run to the end phenomena of a pc who is getting and keeping case gains and never again roller-coasters.

SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN

If after the PTS Rundown, the person feels fine but the persons suppressing him are still making trouble then the PTS person must have a Suppressed Person Rundown.

The Suppressed Person Rundown can produce the wonderful result of changing the disposition of an antagonistic terminal at a distance, by auditing the PTS preclear. Where this terminal was antagonistic, invalidative, hostile or downright suppressive, he can suddenly have a change of heart and seek

The end phenomena of this handling is a miraculous restoration of communication between the estranged terminals originated by the formerly antagonistic person.

The Suppressed Person Rundown is done after a PTS C/S-1 has been done, the antagonistic terminal has been located and handlings have been done on that terminal, and after the PTS Rundown has been done.

It is not done in the No-Interference Area.

Note that this rundown is for use, even after the pc himself has been handled as a case, as this rundown handles the other person, the SP or antagonistic person, and the pc's relationship to him in the real physical universe. Where the SP or antagonistic person exists in present time, this rundown is done on a one-for-one basis. In such cases, you use it no matter how successful the PTS handling was.

SUMMARY

Thus any full and complete PTS handling consists of:

1. Education (PTS C/S-1).
2. PTS Interview (discovering to what or whom he is PTS).
3. Handling (or in rare cases disconnection, if warranted).
4. PTS/SP Course (can be started earlier).
5. PTS Rundown (if needed).
6. Suppressed Person Rundown (if needed).

These are powerful and precision tools. With it we can handle our PTS students, preclears and staffs and get resounding one-for-one successes.

I am counting on you to do this.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Approved compilation from
LRH notes and directions
by LRH Technical Research
and Compilations

LRH:PB:RTRC:pm:fa:sep

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 AUGUST 1973

Remimeo
A/Guardians
HCO Secs
E/Os
MAAs
Tech Secs
Ds of P
PTS Pack

PTS HANDLING

(PTS = Potential Trouble Source)

There are two stable data which anyone has to have, understand and KNOW ARE TRUE in order to obtain results in handling the person connected to suppressives.

These data are:

1. That all illness in greater or lesser degree and all foul-ups stem directly and only from a PTS condition.
2. That getting rid of the condition requires three basic actions: A. Discover. B. Handle or disconnect.

Persons called upon to handle PTS people can do so very easily, far more easily than they believe. Their basic stumbling block is thinking that there are exceptions or that there is other tech or that the two above data have modifiers or are not sweeping. The moment a person who is trying to handle PTSs gets persuaded there are other conditions or reasons or tech, he is at once lost and will lose the game and not obtain results. And this is very too bad because it is not difficult and the results are there to be obtained.

To turn someone who may be PTS over to an auditor just to have him mechanically audited may not be enough. In the first place this person may not have a clue what is meant by PTS and may be missing all manner of technical data on life and may be so overwhelmed by a suppressive person or group that he is quite incoherent. Thus just mechanically doing a process may miss the whole show as it misses the person's understanding of why it is being done.

A PTS person is rarely psychotic. But all psychotics are PTS if only to themselves. A PTS person may be in a state of deficiency or pathology which prevents a ready recovery, but at the same time he will not fully recover unless the PTS condition is also handled. For he became prone to deficiency or pathological illness because he was PTS. And unless the condition is relieved, no matter what medication or nutrition he may be given, he might not recover and certainly will not recover permanently. This seems to indicate that there are "other illnesses or reasons for illness besides being PTS". To be sure there are deficiencies and illnesses just as there are accidents and injuries. But strangely enough the person himself precipitates them because being PTS predisposes him to them. In a more garbled way, the medicos and nutritionists are always talking about "stress" causing illness. Lacking full tech they yet have an inkling that this is so because they see it is somehow true. They cannot handle it. Yet they recognize it, and they state that it is a senior situation to various illnesses and accidents. Well, we have the tech of this in more ways than one.

What is this thing called "stress"? It is more than the medico defines it—he usually says it comes from operational or physical shock and in this he has too limited a view.

A person under stress is actually under a suppression on one or more dynamics.

If that suppression is located and the person handles or disconnects, the condition diminishes. If he also has all the engrams and ARC Breaks, problems, overts and withholds audited out triple flow and if ALL such areas of suppression are thus handled, the person would recover from anything caused by "stress".

Usually the person has insufficient understanding of life or any dynamic to grasp his own situation. He is confused. He believes all his illnesses are true because they occur in such heavy books!

At some time he was predisposed to illness or accidents. When a serious suppression then occurred he suffered a precipitation or occurrence of the accident or illness, and then with repeated similar suppressions on the same chain, the illness or tendency to accidents became prolonged or chronic.

To say then that a person is PTS to his current environment would be very limited as a diagnosis. If he continues to do or be something to which the suppressive person or group objected he may become or continue to be ill or have accidents.

Actually the problem of PTS is not very complicated. Once you have grasped the two data first given, the rest of it becomes simply an analysis of how they apply to this particular person.

A PTS person can be markedly helped in three ways:

- (a) gaining an understanding of the tech of the condition
- (b) discovering to what or to whom he is PTS
- (c) handling or disconnecting.

Someone with the wish or duty to find and handle PTSs has an additional prior step: He must know how to recognize a PTS and how to handle them when recognized. Thus it is rather a waste of time to engage in this hunt unless one has been checked out on all the material on suppressives and PTSs and grasps it without misunderstandings. In other words the first step of the person is to get a grasp of the subject and its tech. This is not difficult to do; it may be a bit more difficult to learn to run an E-Meter and considerably more difficult to learn how to list for items, but there again this is possible and is much easier than trying to grope around guessing.

With this step done, a person has no real trouble recognizing PTS people and can have success in handling them which is very gratifying and rewarding.

Let us consider the easiest level of approach:

i) Give the person the simpler HCO Bs on the subject and let him study them so that he knows the elements like "PTS" and "Suppressive". He may just cognite right there and be much better. It has happened.

ii) Have him discuss the illness or accident or condition, without much prodding or probing, that he thinks now may be the result of suppression. He will usually tell you it is right here and now or was a short time ago and will be all set to explain it (without any relief) as stemming from his current environment or a recent one. If you let it go at that he would simply be a bit unhappy and not get well as he is discussing usually a late lock that has a lot of earlier material below it.

iii) Ask when he recalls first having that illness or having such accidents. He will at once begin to roll this back and realize that it has happened before. You don't have to be auditing him as he is all too willing to talk about this in a most informal manner. He will get back to some early this-lifetime point usually.

iv) Now ask him *who* it was. He will usually tell you promptly. And, as you are not really auditing him and he isn't going backtrack and you are not trying to do more than key him out, you don't probe any further.

v) You will usually find that he has named a person to whom he is still connected! So you ask him whether he wants to handle or disconnect. Now as the sparks will really fly in his life if he dramatically disconnects and if he can't see how he

can, you persuade him to begin to handle on a gradient scale. This may consist of imposing some slight discipline on him such as requiring him to actually answer his mail or write the person a pleasant good roads good weather note or to realistically look at how he estranged them. In short what is required in the handling is a low gradient. All you are trying to do is MOVE THE PTS PERSON FROM EFFECT OVER TO SLIGHT GENTLE CAUSE.

vi) Check with the person again, if he is handling, and coach him along, always at a gentle good roads and good weather level and no H E and R (Human Emotion and Reaction) if you please.

That is a simple handling. You can get complexities such as a person being PTS to an unknown person in his immediate vicinity that he may have to find before he can handle or disconnect. You can find people who can't remember more than a few years back. You can find anything you can find in a case. But simple handling ends when it looks pretty complex. And that's when you call in the auditor.

But this simple handling will get you quite a few stars in your crown. You will be amazed to find that while some of them don't instantly recover, medication, vitamins, minerals will now work when before they wouldn't. You may also get some instant recovers but realize that if they don't you have not failed.

The auditor can do "3 S&Ds" after this with much more effect as he isn't working with a completely uninformed person.

"3 S&Ds" only fail because of wrong items or because the auditor did not then put in triple rudiments on the items and then audit them out as engrams triple flow.

A being is rather complex. He may have a lot of sources of suppression. And it may take a lot of very light auditing to get him up to where he can do work on suppressives since these were, after all, the source of his overwhelm. And what he did to THEM might be more important than what they did to HIM but unless you unburden HIM he may not get around to realizing that.

You can run into a person who can only be handled by Expanded Dianetics.

But you have made an entrance and you have stirred things up and gotten him more aware and just that way you will find he is more at cause.

His illness or proneness to accidents may not be slight. You may succeed only to the point where he now has a chance, by nutrition, vitamins, minerals, medication, treatment, and above all, auditing, of getting well. Unless you jogged this condition, he had no chance at all: for becoming PTS is the first thing that happened to him on the subject of illness or accidents.

Further, if the person has had a lot of auditing and yet isn't progressing too well, your simple handling may all of a sudden cause him to line up his case.

So do not underestimate what you or an auditor can do for a PTS. And don't sell PTS tech short or neglect it. And don't continue to transfer or push off or even worse tolerate PTS conditions in people.

You CAN do something about it.

And so can they.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

L. Ron Hubbard

EXECUTIVE DIRECTIVE

LRH ED 348 INT

Birthday RJ
13 March 1983

RON'S JOURNAL 37

Hello!

And thank you for your good wishes on this 13 March 83.

I am well and doing very fine indeed and I sincerely hope you are the same, and, believe me, earnestly, that is the only reason I have done the work I've done this last half century.

If at a breath I could wish the whole universe right as you too may have dreamed, it would be wonderful. But it takes a lot more than breaths or wishes to accomplish that and it requires that you also do your part in it if you and those dear to you are going to make it fully.

So I have a Birthday gift for you to return the flow of the avalanches of good wishes and remembrances that you send me. And as I accept them gratefully, so I hope you will accept this legacy.

It is the tech.

You see, despite inferences to the contrary, this tech has not been available before anywhere and was not even known.

I say this as no boast, but with something of amazement for you see researches by most others in the past have not been aimed at bettering man but making him more suggestible and obedient.

As a proof of this, any trouble Dianetics and Scientology had is traced to those who engage in suppression of individuals and man.

They use numerous ways to attempt the eradication of this tech. Denying it is the first. Invalidation is the second. Corrupting it is the next. But all these efforts in whatever guise, boil down to just one thing: to prevent people from achieving and enjoying freedom.

Those who attempt to suppress our tech do not themselves have the faintest clue of how to better anyone. This they cannot do. And this is your ace in the hole.

You see, truth must exist before lies and truth blows the lie away as it is later on the chain. And any suppressive person or group seeking to dissuade you or invalidate you deals only in lies. These lies are quite easily spotted if you know the Data Series.

Most people get so confused by all the lies around, they come to believe anything they're told and that's the reason the suppressive lies. But with the Data Series, one can spot bad data so easily it is itself a sort of relief to know it.

And as you burrow your way down through the layers of lies, you come to truth. And truth blows the lies away.

So we come to this legacy of tech. It is the route, which if purely used, uncorrupted and unperverted, will bring you at

last to the vast free vistas of freedom and truth and the glory of being really you.

But this is not all, and this is my true message to you this Birthday: IF YOU KNOW THE TECH, IT WILL PROTECT YOU.

You do not even have to believe it works. If you really know the true tech, no one and nothing can hurt you or demean you in the ages to come.

So it is not just freedom that is the goal; it is the maintaining of it one must assure.

Those who do not let you have it, twist it, invalidate it and pretend it is something else that's meant, are seeking to deny you not just the road out but the armor of knowledge that will guard you.

So this is my gift to you this Birthday in return for all your well wishing: the legacy of tech.

The policy is there to guard and deliver the tech as well as to help make a better society and this is also yours.

It means of course that you yourself must more than whiff at the bouquet of tech. It means hard and earnest study and precise application for only those will bring it into full bloom in your life.

It is true that paths are sometimes rough and that travel can be tiring and long. But wait!

There are vistas never dreamed of, there are joys never even known, there are glories no past glory ever surpassed. These wait for you but only if you accept my legacy and help bring these things about.

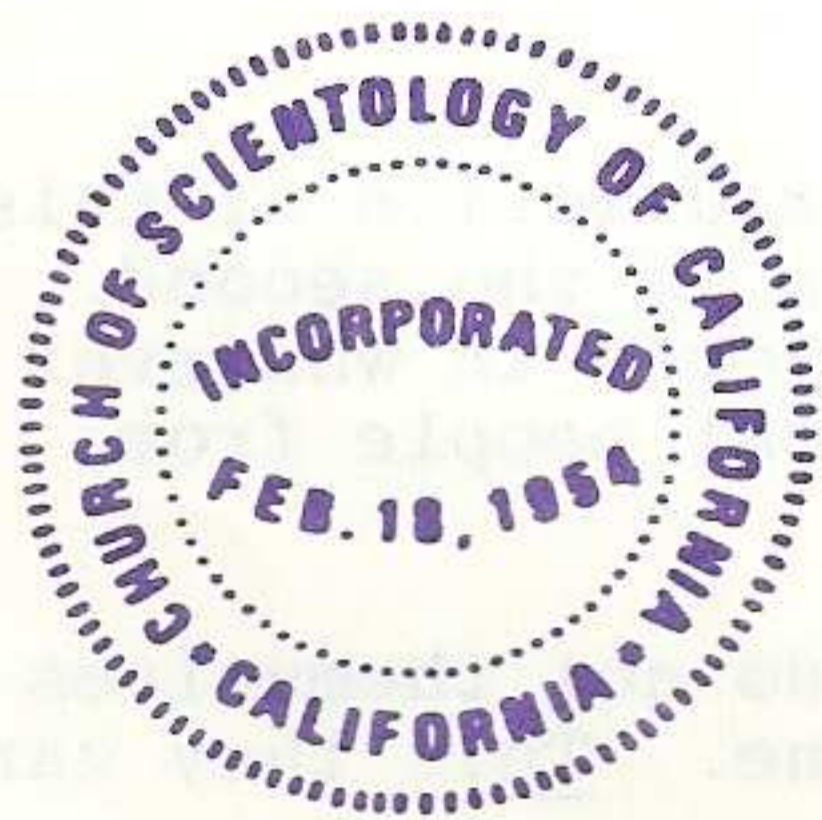
And in the years to come and the ages that follow, the hosannas will be for your Birthday, not mine.

My Love,

RON

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

Accepted by the
BOARD OF DIRECTORS
of the
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INTERNATIONAL



BDCSI:LRH:iw
Copyright © 1983
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 11 MAY 1971
Issue III

Remimeo

PR Series 7

BLACK PR

About the most involved employment of PR is its covert use in destroying the repute of individuals and groups.

More correctly this is technically called BLACK PROPAGANDA.

Basically it is an intelligence technique.

It can be a serious error to cross Intelligence and PR.

These are two different fields. They have two distinctly different technologies.

A PR man must also know something of intelligence technology. Otherwise one day he will be left gaping.

Intelligence is intelligence. PR is PR.

When you gather information by intelligence procedures and at once employ it for PR, the result is likely to be poor.

It is not that it isn't done. It's that it isn't very effective. Also it is an act of desperation.

PR IS OVERT.

INTELLIGENCE IS COVERT.

PR is at its best when it begins and ends overtly.

Intelligence is best when it begins and ends covertly.

PR with an open demand by known authors, a demonstration, a conference is normal PR.

Intelligence trembles on the edge of PR when filched data explodes a storm in the public. It recoils when the authors are then known.

Black Propaganda is in its technical accuracy, a covert operation where unknown authors publicly effect a derogatory reaction and then remain unknown.

The effect of Black Propaganda is largely wiped out by "Oh, it was the Germans who set them up."

So PR enters intelligence in this way: One finds who set up the Black Propaganda and explodes that into public view.

This use of PR is almost that of an auditor to the group. One is disclosing hidden sources of aberration.

To use intelligence to find where they hid the body and then flip over into wide publicity is not very powerful in actual practice. There better be a body there and one better tell the police not the public.

If there are no effective police, then one has the problem of police action. Exploding it to the public ideally is an effort to make the public a vigilante committee. Modern publics seldom rise this high. Educated publics seldom explode to the explosion.

A PR man who thinks taking Blitz & Company's crimes to the public is really just dreaming hopefully—without foundation. It may or may not hurt Blitz. It might recoil. The ability of the public to stand around and look stupidly at a dripping handed murderer without doing a thing about it is a symptom of our civilization. They *ought* to act. They don't. You can form an opinion amongst them but governing bodies won't consult it.

Exposure is not an effective road to *action*. It can be to opinion. It is slow.

Then what is effective?

By definition Intelligence is covert. Under cover. If it is kept so all the way it is effective.

When Intelligence surfaces it becomes very ineffective.

Threat and mystery are a lot of the power of intelligence. Publicity blows it.

Take the Red Orchestra, World War II, Stalingrad Campaign. In Berlin Schultz-Boysen and other highly placed Russian agents got the whole German plan of the battle that was to be Stalingrad. Brilliant and covert intelligence. They passed it to the Russians. Brilliant and covert comm. The boss at Centre in Moscow put the ring's names and addresses in a code radio message. The Germans of course broke the code. The Germans rounded them up and messily executed them on meat-hooks. The Germans had no other battle plans but contemplated not attacking Stalingrad that way. This put the whole coup at risk. Then the Germans did use the plans the Russians knew and that was the beginning of the end of WW II.

So TWO exposures threatened the success of this intelligence coup. One was the stupid radio message. The other was the realization the Russians had the battle plans.

Exposure is the basic threat of intelligence.

PR is the willful broadcast of information.

The two don't mix well.

BLACK PROPAGANDA

Possibly used since the morning pale of history, Black Propaganda was developed by the British and German services in World War I into a fine art.

The word "propaganda" means putting out slanted information to populations.

One propagandizes the enemy population or one's own or neutrals.

In popular interpretation it is a parade of lies or half truths or exaggerations.

PR and advertising technology and mass news media are employed as well as word of mouth and posters.

The trouble with it is that it can often be disproven, discrediting the utterers of it.

It may serve the moment but after a war it leaves a very bad taste.

If one is engaging on a campaign of this nature, its success depends on sticking to the truth and being able to document it.

The entire black propaganda campaign conducted for 21 years against Scientology began to fold up in its 16th year because never at any time did its instigators (a) have any factual adverse data or (b) tell the truth.

The Scientology movement continued if only by heroic means and much sacrifice.

But at last nobody of any note believed the propaganda.

The attackers pulled in on themselves a counter attack based on penetrating horrible documented truth.

It required intelligence-like tactics to discover who it was exactly.

The "dead agent caper" was used to disprove the lies. This consisted of counter-documenting any area where the lies were circulated. The lie "they were ____" is countered by a document showing "they were *not*." This causes the source of the lie and any other statements from that source to be discarded.

That real trouble and damage was caused Scientology is not to be discounted. The brilliance of the defense was fantastic. The depth and inroads the propagandists reached was alarming. BUT THEY DIDN'T MAKE IT.

Some Black Propaganda campaigns have won in other areas, not Scientology.

The British got the US into World War I with Black Propaganda, despite a president elected on a peace platform.

Many individuals have been destroyed by Black Propaganda. Wilhelm Reich was by the lies and violence of the FDA.

So Black Propaganda is not a certain result technology. It is costly. It makes fantastic trouble.

Essentially it is NOT a PR campaign. It is a cross between PR and Intelligence.

The technique is:

A hidden source injects lies and derogatory data into public view.

Since it *is* a hidden source, it requires an intelligence approach to successfully end it.

In the meanwhile the "dead agent caper" is the best tool to counter it.

Legal action can restrain such a campaign but is chancy unless one knows the source or at least has counter-documents. It is risky solely because "law" is unpredictable. However legal action has a definite role in restraining, not in ending such a campaign.

A good policy when faced with a Black Propaganda campaign is to defend as best you can (dead agent and legal restraints) while you find out (intelligence) WHO is doing it. Then, confrontation can occur. Finding and suing false whos can make things much more involved.

Black Propaganda counter-campaigns are inevitable. One engages upon them whether he would or no. These are engaged on while one narrows down the area to an exact WHO. For instance, one knows the whatsits are attacking one. Thus he can counter-attack the whatsits. But *what* are the whatsits exactly? and to whom are they connected? and exactly WHO, an individual always, is keeping it going? These last three have to be answered eventually. And that requires an intelligence type search.

THE CROSS

So there is where Intelligence and PR cross.

When PR goes into Black Propaganda (hidden source using lies and defamation to destroy) it has crossed intelligence with publicity. They don't mix well.

The action is risky to engage upon as it may run into an ex-intelligence officer or trained intelligence personnel. It may also run into a dead agent caper or legal restraint.

Anyone engaging in Black Propaganda is either using a wrong way to right a wrong or confessing he can't make it in open competition.

PROTEST PR

Outright Protest PR, based on facts is a legitimate method of attempting to right wrongs.

It has to be kept overt. It has to be true.

Protest PR can include demonstrations, hard news stories and any PR mechanism.

Minorities have learned that only Protest PR can get attention from politicians or lofty institutions or negligent or arrogant bosses.

Where Protest PR is felt to be a necessity, *neglect* has already occurred on the issues.

The riots of Panama some years ago were very violent, verging on open war. This followed the negligence of the US in negotiating new treaties, a matter arranged for long ago and arrogantly skipped for several years by the US.

The slaves were freed in 1864 but were either misused or neglected for the next century and finally became a key racial problem full of demonstrations and riots and social unrest. Imperfect redress of wrongs following these then continued the riots. This is probably the biggest PR mess of the last century and a half wobbling this way and that. It is still in the stage of Protest PR, possibly because it went so very, very long unhandled.

The only real recourse these people had was Protest PR. Recently, black Congressmen were refused audience by the President and had to stage a demonstration before it was granted. But Protest PR *did* obtain an audience.

The silliest idea of modern times is conscription. Drafted soldiers might possibly be excused as a levee en masse but not as the habit of government in peace and war just to overcome their lack of ability to make the country worth fighting for and the armed services a stable attractive career. This is all the more foolish since hardly anyone in history ever had any trouble recruiting an army that could pay for one. Even Gibbon remarks on it as an amazingly easy thing to do in any civilization. And that is true today.

So Conscription is continued. Facing every young man with an arbitrary military future was a bad thing. Napoleon invented it and he lost.

Protest PR was the answer used to contest it. Met by force and violence, it has not halted.

Somebody will have to give the country a nobler cause more decently prosecuted, will have to better the services and conditions and will have to admit men without demanding their right names or perfect physique and make them immune to recall for civil offenses. Probably that army would fight well. Conscript services are too expensive, too inefficient and too ready to revolt for any sane government to use them. But here this unhandled wrong has to resort to Protest PR.

So Protest PR has its place. It is a fine art. It is the subject of fantastic skill and tech.

It is not good. But it does work and it is used as a last resort when normal hearings and good sense fail.

When money and force lead and opinion leaders are unheeded, when special privilege enters management or government, Protest PR, the strike, the demonstration, is the tool employed.

If that doesn't work, or if it is crushed, subversive actions, general intelligence actions, Black Propaganda and other evils occur.

PR used soon enough can avert much of these consequences.

But there are always two in any fight and the other side may not want to live and so set themselves up.

Intelligent early PR is the best remedy. But it is not always possible.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:sb.rd
Copyright © 1971
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

Remimeo
Executive
Hats

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 3 MAY 1972R
REVISED 18 DECEMBER 1977
(Revision in script)

IMPORTANT

Executive Series 12

ETHICS AND EXECUTIVES

Any person holding an Executive Post (head of Department or above) is deemed an EXECUTIVE.

Evaluation has revealed that the breakdown in many orgs is a failure on the part of Executives to wear their Ethics and Justice hats.

It has been found that below Administrative Whys there is usually an Ethics situation as well which unhandled, causes the Administrative Why not to function or raise stats.

In an area which is downstat, it is the duty of an Executive to investigate and find any out-Ethics situation and get it corrected.

Ethics is a personal thing in relation to a group. Unethical people are those who do not have Ethics in on themselves personally.

It is the responsibility of the Executive to see to it that persons under his control and in his area get their personal ethics in and keep them in.

Dishonesty, false reports, an out-ethics personal life, should be looked for and by persuasion, should be corrected.

When an Executive sees such things he or she must do all he can to get the person to get his own Ethics in.

When an area is downstat the Executive must at once suspect an out-ethics scene with one or more of the personnel and must investigate and persuade the person to be more honest and ethical and correct the out-ethics condition found.

If this does not correct and if the person or area remains downstat, the Executive must declare the person or area in Danger and apply HCO PL 9 Apr 72 "CORRECT DANGER CONDITION HANDLING".

The situation, if it does not correct, thereafter becomes a matter of full group justice with Courts and Comm Evs. Persons whose Ethics have remained out must be replaced.

The seniors of an Executive are bound to enforce this policy and to use it on any Executives whose personal ethics are out and who fail to apply it. It will be found that those who do not apply this policy letter have themselves certain dishonesties or out-ethics situations.

IT IS VITAL TO ANY ORGANIZATION, TO BE STRONG AND EFFECTIVE, TO BE ETHICAL.

THE MOST IMPORTANT ZONE OF ETHICAL CONDUCT IN AN ORGANIZATION IS AT OR NEAR THE TOP.

Ethical failure at the top or just below it can destroy an organization and make it downstat.

Historical examples are many.

THEREFORE IT IS POLICY THAT AN EXECUTIVE MUST KEEP ETHICS IN ON HIMSELF AND THOSE BELOW HIM OR BE DISCIPLINED OR COMM EVED AND REMOVED FROM ANY POST OF AUTHORITY AND SOME ONE FOUND WHO IS HIMSELF ETHICAL AND CAN KEEP ETHICS IN ON THOSE UNDER HIS AUTHORITY.

The Charge in any such case for a staff member or Executive is FAILURE TO UPHOLD OR SET AN EXAMPLE OF HIGH ETHICAL STANDARDS.

Such offenses are composed of

1. DISHONESTY.
2. Use of false statements to cover up a situation.
3. Representing a scene to be different than it actually is to cover up crimes and escape discipline.
4. Irregular 2D connections and practices.
5. Drug or alcoholic addiction.
6. Encouraging out ethics.
7. Condoning or failing to effectively handle an out-ethics situation in self or others as an In Charge, Officer or Executive.

TECHNICAL

People with out-ethics withholds cannot see. This is proven by the brilliant return of perception of the environment in people audited effectively and at length on such processes.

Such people also seek to place a false environment there and actually see a false environment.

People whose ethics are low will enturbulate and upset a group as they are seeking to justify their harmful acts against the group. And this leads to more harmful acts.

Out-Ethics people go rapidly into Treason against the group.

A person whose Ethics have been out over a long period go "out of valence". They are "not themselves".

Happiness is only attained by those who are HONEST with themselves and others.

A group prospers only when each member in it has his own personal ethics in.

Even in a PTS (Potential Trouble Source) person there must have been out-ethics conduct toward the suppressive personality he or she is connected with for the person to have become PTS in the first place.

People who are physically ill are PTS and are out-ethics toward the person or thing they are PTS to!

Thus a group to be happy and well, and for the group to prosper and endure, its individual members must have their own Ethics in.

It is up to the Executive or Officer to see that this is the case and to DO the actions necessary to make it come about and the group an Ethical group.

EXEC OR OFFICERS STEPS

FOR GETTING IN ETHICS

ON A STAFF MEMBER

STEP ONE

Inform the person personally he is in Danger Condition by reason of acts or omissions, downstats, false reports or absence or 2D or whatever the circumstances are.

He is in fact IN danger because somebody is going to act sooner or later to hit him.

He may be involved already in some other assignment of Condition.

But this is between you and him.

HE IS IN DANGER BECAUSE YOU ARE HAVING TO BY-PASS HIM TO GET HIS ETHICS IN, A THING HE SHOULD DO HIMSELF.

If he cooperates and completes this rundown and it comes out all right you will help him.

If he doesn't cooperate you will have to use group justice procedures.

This is his chance to get Ethics in on himself with your help before he really crashes.

When he accepts this fact, Step 1 is done. Go to Step 2.

STEP 2

Ethics is gotten in by definition on the person.

GET IN THE DEFINITIONS FULLY UNDERSTOOD.

The following words must be Method 4 Word Cleared on all the words and the words in their definitions on the person being handled.

"ETHICS: The study of the general nature of morals (morals (plural) (noun): The principles of right and wrong conduct) and the specific moral choices to be made by the individual in his relationship with others.

"The rules or standards governing the conduct of the members of a profession."

"JUSTICE: 1. Moral rightness; equity. 2. Honor, Fairness. 3. Good reason. 4. Fair handling: due reward or treatment. 5. The administration and procedure of the law."

"FALSE: Contrary to fact or truth; without grounds; incorrect. Without meaning or sincerity; deceiving. Not keeping faith. Treacherous. Resembling and being identified as a similar or related entity."

"DISHONEST: Disposed to lie, cheat, defraud or deceive."

"PRETENSE: A false reason or excuse. A mere show without reality."

"BETRAY: To be disloyal or faithless to."

"OUT-ETHICS: An action or situation in which an individual is involved contrary to the ideals and best interests of his group. An act or situation or relationship contrary to the ethics standards, codes or ideals of the group or other members of the group. An act of omission or commission by an individual that could or has reduced the general effectiveness of a group or its other members. An individual act of omission or commission which impedes the general well-being of a group or impedes it in achieving its goals."

Do not go to Step 3 of this until all the above words are cleared by Method 4 word clearing.

STEP 3

Ask the person what out-ethics situation he or she is involved in.

It may take the person some time to think of it or he may suppress it and be afraid to say it for fear of consequences. Reassure him that you are only trying to help him.

He may have brought it up in a session but did not apply it as out-ethics. Coax him through this.

If his conduct and actions are poor or downstat, he for sure will be able to come up with an out-ethics personal scene.

Sometimes the person is secretly PTS and is connected to a suppressive or antagonistic person or group or thing. In such an instance he will rollercoaster as a case or on post or have accidents or be ill frequently. (See PTS tech for material on this and for future handling. Checksheet BPL 31 May 1971R Issue IV PTS AND SP DETECTION, ROUTING AND HANDLING CHECKSHEET, but go on handling with these steps.)

Sometimes the person just uses PR (brags it up and won't come clean). In this case, an auditing session is required.

If the person gets involved in self listing get him audited on HCO B 20 Apr 72, C/S Series 78, which gives the auditing session procedure. A person can become very upset over a wrong item. It is easily repaired but it must be repaired if this happens.

By your own 2wc or whatever means or repair get this Step 3 to a clearcut out-ethics situation, clearly stated. Do not forget to go on with this eventually if there is a delay in completing it. GIs will be in if correct.

STEP 4

Have the person work out how the out-ethics situation in which he or she is involved would be a betrayal of the group or make them false to the group or its ideals.

Do not make the person guilty. Just get them to see it themselves.

When they have seen this clearly and have cognited on it completely go to next step.

STEP 5

The person is now ready to apply the FIRST DYNAMIC DANGER FORMULA to himself.

Give him this formula and explain it to him.

FIRST DYNAMIC FORMULA

The formula is converted for the 1st dynamic to

- 1st 1. By-pass habits or normal routines.
- 1st 2. Handle the situation and any danger in it.
- 1st 3. Assign self a danger condition.
- 1st 4. Get in your own personal ethics by finding what you are doing that is out-ethics and use self-discipline to correct it and get honest and straight.
- 1st 5. Reorganize your life so that the dangerous situation is not continually happening to you.

1st 6. Formulate and adopt firm policy that will hereafter detect and prevent the same situation from continuing to occur.

Now usually the person is already involved in another group situation of downstats or overt products or bad appearance or low conditions, courts, Coma Evs for something.

It does not matter what other condition he was in. From you he is in Danger.

So 1st 1. and 1st 2. above apply to the group situation he finds himself in.

He has to assign himself a Danger Condition as he recognizes now he has been in danger from himself.

1st 4. has been begun by this rundown.

It is up to him or her to finish off 1st 4. by applying the material in steps 2 and 3. He or she has to use self-discipline to correct his own out-ethics scene and get it honest and straight, with himself and the group.

1st 5. is obvious. If he doesn't, he will just crash again.

1st 6. In formulating and adopting firm policy he must be sure it aligns with the group endeavor.

When he has worked all this out AND DEMONSTRATED IT IN LIFE, he has completed the personal danger rundown.

He can then assign himself Emergency and follow the Emergency Formula (HCO PL 23 Sep 67, Pg 189-190 Vol 0 OEC "Emergency").

STEP 6

Review the person and his stats and appearance and personal life.

Satisfy yourself that the steps above and the out-ethics found were all of it. That no wrong item has been found. That the person is not PTS.

Handle what you find. But if you find that the person did not improve and gave it all a brush off, you must now take the group's point of view and administer group justice.

Your protection of the person is at end because he had his chance and is apparently one of those people who depend on others to keep his ethics in for him and can't keep them in himself. So use group justice procedures thereafter.

If the person made it and didn't fall on his head and is moving on up now AS SHOWN BY HONEST STATS AND CONDITION OF HIS POST, you have had a nice win and things will go much much better.

And that's a win for everybody.

Remimeo
PTS/SP
Chkshts
All Staff
HCOs
Tech/Qual
C/Ses
Auditors

HCO BULLETIN OF 8 MARCH 1983

(Cancels BTB of same title,
11 November 1977)

HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS

(Ref: HCO PL 20 Oct 81R PTS TYPE A HANDLING
Rev. 10 Sep 83
HCOB 10 Aug 73 PTS HANDLING.)

The following was taken from one of my taped lectures (7511C20), and is hereby issued in HCOB form:

I coached a pc one time as to how to talk to his parents. I coached him very, very carefully. This is a sort of MAA job, not a C/S job. I made him repeat everything after me, very carefully: "And when your mother says to you so and so and so and so, what are you going to say?" It was simply good roads and good weather. I forced him, at pain of being squashed, to follow that exact patter with the parents. It was just good roads and good weather.

"Hello Mamma, how are you? How's Papa?" you know. And she says "Yeow, yeow, yeow, yeow, yeow and you whawha whawha." Just say "Well, alright alright." Don't answer back and don't engage in any argument of any kind whatsoever. Give it an ack. I said, "You're calling them up just because you're passing through and you were interested in how they were, and that is your whole story." And he did, and that was the end of the whole situation. Pc came back to battery. Relationships with the parents went totally normal.

In other words, he was keeping it going—his worry, his upset, his letters, trying to answer their questions, his conversation with them. Whereas I cut it all into just a pattern of something on the order of about a Tone 3.5 straight across the boards. That was the end of the PTS condition.

A PTS condition also has outside handling steps. But you as an auditor or you as a C/S are possibly limited by the fact that you don't have an MAA, or you do not have somebody who is sufficiently skilled in order to do this job for you. And it winds up blowing everybody's head off.

In such an instance, just get hold of the guy and coach him in exactly what he's going to say.

"Oh, but no, she'd never listen, she won't, she hasn't talked to me for seven years! She won't talk to me in any way, shape or form!"

"Well, alright, alright, alright. That's fine, good." You get a little bit inventive and you say, "Well, when is her birthday?" or something like that. The pc says, "Well, as a matter of fact, it was a month or two ago." and you say, "Well, alright, why don't you send her a birthday card and tell her it's a belated birthday card and that you remembered her birthday and always had kind thoughts of her?"

Now the incoming comm may blow his head off. You just cool him off. Don't engage in any corner of this; this is not the game you're playing. You simply acknowledge any nice

"Papa went hunting and you're a dirty dog and I've never seen the like of you and you're an ungrateful brat and so on, and why don't you be like your great Uncle Oscar who is now doing time in Sing Sing and'll be executed next week?"

And you say, "I hope Daddy had a fine hunting trip."

It's the only part of it you answer. You coach him into two way comm that is well above 2.0 on the tone scale, that mostly consists of acks and mild interest in what's going on. You'll find out these conditions will evaporate, if you can prevent the backflash from being responded to by the PTS person. In other words there are ways to handle this in real life.

You will find a great many people who are "PTS" are antagonizing the people. They are antagonizing them beyond belief, and they're telling them what's wrong with them and they're telling them this and they're telling them that and the person eventually gets very resentful.

Well, even that can be patched up. You are not doing anything at the other end of the line. You cool off the PT scene sufficiently one way or the other so that the person can sit in the auditing chair.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

LRH:iw
Copyright © 1983
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 21 NOVEMBER 1961

CenOCon

LETTER WRITER'S CODE

The following code, developed by the Org Sec in Washington D.C., should be adhered to by all who write letters for the Organization. It is mandatory for all PrR personnel, and must be memorized verbatim by them. Failure to abide by this Code can lead to transfer off post or, in cases of flagrant breach, to suspension from staff until processed at the staff member's own expense to the satisfaction of the HCO Secretary and Org Sec (Assoc Sec).

1. Always answer a correspondent's exact questions.
2. Never get angry or misemotional with a correspondent.
3. Maintain two-way communication with the correspondent.
4. Be willing to grant beingness to the correspondent.
5. Do not justify organizational mistakes whether real or imagined.
6. Never fail to help at the correspondent's reality level.
7. Never imply or promise help where it is not real to you.
8. Never cut communication with a correspondent, once initiated.
9. Never Q and A with a correspondent: that is, never answer a bank communication with a bank communication.
10. Be willing to help the correspondent's life and livingness until he or she is Clear.
11. Never fail to answer a letter promptly: that is, within 48 hours.

LRH:imj.rd
Copyright © 1961
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD

Remimeo

HCO Area HCO POLICY LETTER OF 20 OCTOBER 1981R

Sec Hat

REVISED 10 SEPTEMBER 1983

Dir I&R Hat

E/O Hat

CANCELS: HCO PL 15 Nov 68,
CANCELLATION OF DISCONNECTION

PTS/SP

Checksheet

Tech

(BPL 5 Apr 72RC Issue I, PTS TYPE A

Qual

HANDLING, which was previously cancelled
and replaced by HCO PL 20 Oct 81,
remains cancelled)

(Revised 10 September 1983 to reinstate the
use of disconnection in alignment with
HCOB 10 September 1983, PTS-NESS AND DISCONNECTION.)

PTS TYPE A HANDLING

(References:

HCO PL 7 May 69	POLICIES ON "SOURCES OF TROUBLE"
HCOB 10 Aug 73	PTS HANDLING
HCOB 24 Apr 72 I	C/S Series 79, PTS INTERVIEWS
HCOB 24 Nov 65	SEARCH AND DISCOVERY
THE PROBLEMS OF WORK, Chapter 6: Affinity, Reality and Communication	
HCOB 31 Dec 78 II	OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING
HCOB 31 Dec 78 III	EDUCATING THE POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE, THE FIRST STEP TOWARD HANDLING: PTS C/S-1
HCOB 10 Sep 83	PTS-NESS AND DISCONNECTION
HCOB 8 Mar 83	HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS
HCO PL 23 Dec 65RA	SUPPRESSIVE ACTS, SUPPRESSION OF SCIENTOLOGY AND SCIENTOLOGISTS)
Re-rev. 10 Sep 83	

THIS HANDLING IS DONE BY THE ETHICS OFFICER OF AN ORG
OR THE HAS OR IN THEIR ABSENCE BY THE QUAL SEC.

It is actually an interview with the suspected PTS person.
It is often done on an E-Meter to assist the verification of
data.

If a PTS situation actually exists, the interview must
result in a written program agreed upon by the person with
copies to the person and to his Ethics file.

As the person does the steps of the program he reports
their accomplishment to the org officer who interviewed him.

If the person fails to do the program or the program
results in no real change in the situation, the interviewing
officer must investigate thoroughly to find out what the person
is doing instead of the program and check for any communication
he may have sent which continued the upset, and get this
corrected at once. He must also ensure the PTS A person is
handling the correct antagonistic person. (Example: PTS
person Jones may have thought the antagonism was coming from
Smith, whereas Smith's upset is being kept alive by Smith's
associate, Doakes, who has disagreements with and/or misunder-
stands on Scientology.)

If the handling program is drawn up standardly and yet
the person is sour on it or "doesn't want to do the handling"
or never seems to quite get around to doing the program, then
the Ethics Officer would suspect that either:

- (a) a wrong item had been found, which would require an L4BRA done by an auditor in session to handle (Ref: HCOB 24 Nov 65, LEVEL IV, SEARCH AND DISCOVERY, and TAPE 6510C14, SH 68, BRIEFING TO REVIEW AUDITORS.)
- (b) the program had been misimplemented (the pc didn't really understand what he was to do, was mis-coached on the steps of the handling, or he "did the handling" in such a way as to create further antagonism rather than ease it requiring a thorough review of the situation and handling of whatever is found. (Ref: HCOB 8 Mar 83, HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS; HCOB 24 Apr 72 I, C/S Series 79, PTS INTERVIEWS; HCOB 24 Nov 65, LEVEL IV, SEARCH AND DISCOVERY.)

If (a) and (b) above have been thoroughly checked into by the Ethics Officer to ensure that any non-standard application has been corrected, and there is still no change in the situation (i.e. the antagonism and upset continue), the PTS person would then disconnect. And if the person does need to disconnect, the HCOB 10 September 1983, PTS-NESS AND DISCONNECTION, must be followed exactly.

Fortunately, standard PTS Type A handling does handle the majority of these situations. When disconnection is required, very often that is enough to handle the PTSness.

Should the condition persist, however, then the interviewing officer must require the person to have auditing on the subject (a PTS Rundown given by a qualified auditor in the HGC).

If, after a PTS Rundown, the person feels fine but the persons supressing him are still making trouble, then the Ethics Officer must require the person to have a SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN.

The first step of any interview must be the balance of this policy letter, clearing up any misunderstood words or definitions in it and making certain the person knows what "PTS" really means.

Part of any handling may include the person being required to take a course that is usually called "The PTS-SP Checksheet."

But in any case and in any handling, one cannot permit the person to go on being PTS as it can ruin his life.

DEFINITION

Per HCO Policy Letter of 7 May 69, a PTS (meaning a Potential Trouble Source) Type A is a person". . . intimately connected with persons (such as marital or familial ties) of known antagonism to mental or spiritual treatment or Scientology. In practice such persons, even when they approach Scientology in a friendly fashion, have such pressure continually brought to bear upon them by persons with undue influence over them that they make very poor gains in processing and their interest is solely devoted to proving the antagonistic element wrong."

A SOURCE OF TROUBLE

Such persons with antagonistic family members are a source of trouble to Scientology because their family members are not

Inquiry into Scientology, it has been found that those who have created the conditions which brought about the Inquiry in the first place and those who testified before same have been the wives, husbands, mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters, or grandparents of some Scientologist. Their testimony has been full of such statements as, "My son completely changed after he went into Scientology - he no longer was respectful to me." "My daughter gave up a wonderful career as a hairdresser to go into Scientology." "My sister got these funny staring eyes the way all Scientologists have."

Their testimony was illogical and their descriptions of what occurred were untrue, but the point of the matter is that such persons DID cause Scientology, Scientology Orgs and fellow Scientologists a great deal of trouble and difficulty.

DON'T CREATE ANTAGONISM

Many Scientologists in their misunderstanding and misapplication of Scientology create the conditions that bring about the antagonism in the first place. A few illustrations of how this is done are as follows:

Scientologist to mother: "I now know where you are on the Tone Scale - 1.1. Boy are you sneaky!" (Evaluation and invalidation.)

Father to Scientologist: "Now I don't want you to borrow the car again without my permission. I have told you time and time. . . ." Scientologist to father: "OKAY! FINE! OKAY! GOOD! THANK YOU! I GOT THAT!" (Not an acknowledgement but an effort to shut up the father.)

Scientologist to older brother: "You murdered me in a past life, you dirty dog!" (Evaluation and invalidation.)

Mother to Scientologist: "Whatever are you doing?" Scientologist to mother: "I'm trying to confront your dreadful bank." (Invalidation.)

There are so many ways to misuse tech and to invalidate and evaluate for others in a destructive fashion to bring about bypassed charge, ARC Breaks and upset that they can not all be possibly listed. The idea is NOT to do so. Why create trouble for yourself and for your fellow Scientologists as nothing will have been gained but ill-will?

THE WHY

Per HCO Policy Letter of 7 March 1965R Issue III it is a CRIME to be or become a PTS without reporting it or taking action, or to receive processing while PTS. Further as per HCO Policy Letter of 7 May 69, a PTS may not be trained.

This means that a person who is PTS may not receive processing or training while PTS and it also means that they had better do something to handle their condition.

In the original (now reinstated) policy, the PTS individual was required to handle or disconnect before he or she could continue with training or processing. Many took the easy course and merely disconnected "temporarily" for the time of their training or processing and so they did not in actual fact handle the condition in their lives which was upsetting them as

Scientologists. In some cases there was a mis-application of the tech, as their situations were totally handle-able with the use of simple Scientology basics.

Now a very workable system for handling PTS Type A situations has been developed, as covered in this Policy Letter, in HCOB 10 Aug 73, PTS HANDLING, HCOB 8 Mar 83, HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS and in HCOB 31 Dec 78 II, OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING.

Following the steps given in these issues and making full use of all bulletins and policies on the subject of PTS handling will ensure situations get terminatedly handled.

Each PTS individual should, as one step of his handling, report to Ethics and with the assistance of Ethics, find a WHY as to his familial antagonism and then set about actually handling the situation. The WHY could be that his parents wanted him to be a lawyer and so blame Scientology that he is not one, rather than the fact that he flunked out of law school and couldn't stand the thought of being a lawyer!

Or perhaps the WHY is that the Scientologist keeps writing her parents for money or the WHY could be that the mother has just read an entheta newspaper article.

In any case the WHY should be found and the PTS individual should then do whatever is necessary to handle.

HANDLING

The person who is PTS should be declared as such by Ethics and should not receive Scientology training or processing until the situation has been handled. (The exception to this is a full PTS Rundown done in the HGC.)

The handling could be as simple as writing to one's father and saying, "I do not complain that you are a janitor, please do not complain that I am a Scientologist. The important thing is that I am your son and that I love and respect you. I know you love me, but please learn to respect me as an adult individual who knows what he wants in life." Or it could be as follows: "I am writing to you, Daddy, because Mother keeps sending me these dreadful newspaper clippings and they are upsetting to me because I know they are not true. You do not do this and so it is easier for me to write to you."

Again there are as many ways of handling as there are Whys found. Each case is individual. Remember, too, there is always the possibility of a NO situation. And if the person thinks he's PTS and isn't, he can get sick. Or if he insists he isn't and is, he can also get upset. So find if there IS a situation first.

It is the purpose of Ethics to ensure that the situation is handled.

Nothing in this Policy Letter shall ever or under any circumstances justify any violations of the laws of the land or intentional legal or moral wrongs.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

Adopted as Official
Church Policy

Remimeo
HCOs
EO Hats
MAA Hats
Tech, Qual
All staff
PTS/SP Course

PTS-NESS AND DISCONNECTION

(Reference:

TAPE: 6505C18, SH Spec 61	ORGANIZATION AND ETHICS
TAPE: 6506C08, SH Spec 63	HANDLING THE PTS
HCO PL 23 Dec 65RA Re-rev. 10 Sep 83	SUPPRESSIVE ACTS, SUP- PRESSION OF SCIENTOLOGY AND SCIENTOLOGISTS SUPPRESSIVES AND GAEs
TAPE: 6608C02, SH Spec 73	
TAPE: 6608C25, SH Spec 78	THE ANTI-SOCIAL PERSONALITY
HCOB 27 Sep 66	THE ANTI-SOCIAL PERSONALITY
HCOB 24 Apr 72, Issue I	C/S Series 79, PTS INTERVIEWS
HCO PL 3 May 72R Re-rev. 18 Dec 77	Exec Series 12, ETHICS AND EXECUTIVES
HCOB 10 Aug 73	PTS HANDLING
HCOB 29 Dec 78	THE SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN
HCOB 31 Dec 78, Issue II	OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING
HCOB 31 Dec 78, Issue III	EDUCATING THE PTS, THE FIRST STEP TOWARD HANDLING: PTS C/S-1
HCO PL 20 Oct 81R Rev. 10 Sep 83	PTS TYPE A HANDLING
HCOB 8 Mar 83	HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS)

THEORY

Perhaps the most fundamental right of any being is the right to communicate. Without this freedom, other rights deteriorate.

Communication, however, is a two way flow. If one has the right to communicate, then one must also have the right to not receive communication from another. It is this latter corollary of the right to communicate that gives us our right to privacy.

These rights are so basic that governments have written them into laws -- witness the American Bill of Rights.

However, groups have always regulated these rights to one degree or another. For with the freedom to communicate come certain agreements and responsibilities.

An example of this is a marriage: In a monogamous society, the agreement is that one will be married to only one person at one time. That agreement extends to having 2nd dynamic relations with one's spouse and no one else. Thus should wife Shirley establish a 2D type of communication line with someone other than her husband Pete, it is a

violation of the agreement and postulates of the marriage. Pete has the right to insist that either this communication cease, or that the marriage will cease.

HANDLE OR DISCONNECT

In the HCOBs on PTS tech you'll see the phrase "handle or disconnect". It means simply that.

The term "handle" most commonly means, when used in relation to PTS tech, to smooth out a situation with another person by applying the tech of communication.

The term "disconnection" is defined as a self-determined decision made by an individual that he is not going to be connected to another. It is a severing of a communication line.

The basic principle of handle or disconnect exists in any group and ours is no different.

It is much like trying to deal with a criminal. If he will not handle, the society resorts to the only other solution: It "disconnects" the criminal from the society. In other words they remove the guy from society and put him in a prison, because he won't HANDLE his problem or otherwise cease to commit criminal acts against others.

It's the same sort of situation that husband Pete is faced with in the example mentioned above. The optimum solution is to handle the situation with wife Shirley and her violations of their group (marriage) agreements. But if Pete cannot handle the situation, he is left with no other choice but to disconnect (sever the marriage communication lines if only by separation). To do otherwise would be disastrous for he is connected to someone antagonistic to the original agreements, postulates and responsibilities of the group (the marriage).

A Scientologist can become PTS by reason of being connected to someone that is antagonistic to Scientology or its tenets. In order to resolve the PTS condition he either HANDLES the other person's antagonism (as covered in the materials on PTS handling) or, as a last resort when all attempts to handle have failed, he disconnects from the person. He is simply exercising his right to communicate or not to communicate with a particular person.

With our tech of handle or disconnect we are, in actual fact, doing nothing different than any society or group or marriage down through thousands of years.

LOST TECH

Earlier disconnection as a condition was cancelled. It had been abused by a few individuals who'd failed to handle situations which could have been handled and who lazily or criminally disconnected, thereby creating situations even worse than the original because it was the wrong action.

Secondly, there were those who could survive only by living on our lines -- they wanted to continue to be connected to Scientologists (see the HCOBs on the characteristics of an SP). Thus they screamed to high heaven if anyone dared to

This put Scientologists at a disadvantage.

We cannot afford to deny Scientologists that basic freedom that is granted to everyone else: The right to choose whom one wishes to communicate with or not communicate with. It's bad enough that there are governments trying, through the use of force, to prevent people from disconnecting from them (witness those who want to leave Russia but can't!).

The bare fact is that disconnection is a vital tool in handling PTSness and can be very effective when used correctly.

Therefore the tech of disconnection is hereby restored to use, in the hands of those persons thoroughly and standardly trained in PTS/SP tech.

HANDLING ANTAGONISTIC SOURCES

In the great majority of cases, where a person has some family member or close associate who appears antagonistic to his getting better through Scientology, it is not really a matter of the antagonistic source wanting the PTS to not get better. It is most commonly a lack of correct information about Scientology that causes the problem or upset. In such a case, simply having the PTS disconnect would not help matters, and would actually be a non-confront of the situation. It is quite common that the PTS has a low confront on the terminal and situation. This isn't hard to understand when one looks at these facts:

- (a) To be PTS in the first place, the PTS must have committed overts against the antagonistic source; and
- (b) When one has committed overts, his confront and responsibility drop.

When an Ethics Officer finds that a Scientologist is PTS to a family member, he does not recommend that the person disconnect from the antagonistic source. The EO's advice to the Scientologist is to handle.

The handling for such a situation is to educate him in the tech of PTSness and suppression, and then skillfully and firmly guide the PTS through the steps needed to restore good communication with the antagonistic source. This eventually dissolves the situation by bringing about an understanding on the part of the antagonistic source as to what Scientology is, and why the PTS person is interested and involved in it. Of course, when this is accomplished you no longer have a PTS at all -- and you may very well find a new Scientologist on your hands!

The actual steps and procedure of this sort of handling are well covered in the materials listed at the beginning of this HCOB.

WHEN DISCONNECTION IS USED

An Ethics Officer can encounter a situation where someone is factually connected to a Suppressive Person, in present time. This is a person whose normal operating basis is one of making others smaller, less able, less powerful. He does not want anyone to get better, at all.

In truth, an SP is absolutely, completely terrified of anyone becoming more powerful.

In such an instance the PTS isn't going to get anywhere trying to "handle" the person. The answer is to sever the connection.

HOW TO DISCONNECT

How a disconnection is done depends on the circumstances.

Example: The pc lives next door to, say, a psychiatric clinic and feels PTS due to this environment. The remedy is simple -- the pc can move to another apartment in another location. He need not write any sort of "disconnection letter" to the psychiatric clinic. He simply changes his environment -- which is, in effect, a disconnection from the suppressive environment.

Example: A pc is connected to a person or group that has been declared suppressive by HCO in a published ethics order. He should disconnect and, if he wants to inform the SP of the fact, he may write a letter of disconnection. Such a letter would be very straightforward. It would state the fact of the disconnection and the reason for it. It would not be misemotional or accusative, since this would only serve to stir up further antagonism. The letter would be inspected by the Ethics Officer before it was sent, and copies kept for the PTS person's own ethics file and pc folder. No attempt would be made to establish communication with the declared SP "to clear matters up" or to seek to reform the SP. The SP's reform is strictly in the hands of HCO. The PTS simply disconnects.

Example: One discovers that an employee at his place of business is an SP -- he steals money, drives away customers, wipes out other employees and will not correct no matter what you do. The handling is very simple -- the PTS fires him and that's the end of it right there!

To fail or refuse to disconnect from a suppressive person not only denies the PTS case gain, it is also supportive of the suppressive -- in itself a Suppressive Act. And it must be so labeled. (Ref: HCO PL 23 Dec 65RA, SUPPRESSIVE ACTS, SUPPRESSION OF SCIENTOLOGY AND SCIENTOLOGISTS.)

SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN

There is of course another technical way to handle PTSes and that is to get them through all problems they have had with the terminal involved and the PTSness will disappear. (Ref: HCOB 29 Dec 78, THE SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN.) But it still requires that during the handling the person disconnects.

SUMMARY

The technology of disconnection is essential in the handling of PTSes. It can and has saved lives and untold trouble and upset. It must be preserved and used correctly.

Nothing in this HCOB shall ever or under any circumstances justify any violations of the laws of the land. Any such offense shall subject the offender to penalties described by law as well as to Ethics and Justice actions.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

BPI
MA (not a lead
article
but a 2nd place)

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 MAY 1960
Issue II

Dear Scientologist:

For a long ten years I have had to wear many hats. Amongst them is an Ethics hat by which I have had to protect, often with small support, the good name and standards of conduct of Dianetics and Scientology.

To say the least the hat and necessary actions of counter-attack and defense have been distasteful to me. And in this regard, I humbly ask your help.

We have the answers today as to the why of "squirrels". We know the reason for their overts against Dianetics and Scientology. Technically, with overt-withhold and the phenomena of help we not only understand them but can straighten out their insecurity and hates to their own benefit.

Could you help me in this? It must be evident by now after ten long years that if there were any twist or untruth, betrayal or insincerity intended by me or organizational people, we long since would have passed away. The rumours that are put out by unbalanced people achieve only harder work for me and for good people everywhere.

In ten consistent years you should have proof enough that I'll stay at my post and do my job and overcome barriers, technical or administrative, organizational and field, somehow.

I dislike punishments and quarrels and entheta as much as any of you. Sometimes I haven't handled these things well, but I have tried to do my job as best I could here on a muddy earth.

Today nothing can destroy us or our works. I have no fear for our future and I know what we can do. Available to your hands is the technology necessary to handle rumourmongers, unethical persons and enturbulators. You can help me by handling them and getting them to good auditors, preferably an HGC, and preventing them from upsetting others and our task. Winning is so easy now, success is in our very grasp.

What failure do you think I feel when I am asked to cancel a certificate? With all the wealth of truth before him, someone avails himself or herself of no part of it and with a glass of water held in hand, dies of thirst.

Yet some of this burden lies with you. When an auditor forgets his personal auditing, and audits without being clear, why does the field permit him to crack up? Why haven't his friends and associates thought enough of him to force him to get processing from a reliable source? Why do they wait for him, overworked already, to emerge from the tangle of some emotional crisis utterly unstrung and hating everything, before they offer processing?

Clearing the executives, the auditors, the people of Scientology is your job now. When you hear somebody "going bad", running away and raving against us all, don't harbour him and sympathize—you'll kill him. Make him go to the nearest HGC or an auditor with altitude over him and get his overts off and his ability to help increased.

There are thousands of auditors across the world. Few of them are clear. Once or twice a year amongst all these one of them turns upon us. Rumours fly. People wonder. Eyebrows raise. Why? In a few years they'll be clear. We've just begun the project. Right now they are not. Instead of standing around blinking, wondering even

believing such wild tales, why aren't you being effective? The person doing bad and untrue things needs assistance. The least you can do is drive or force him to an HGC where supervised auditing (and not patty-cake) will straighten the person out and make life bright again.

My lines are heavy. My days are long. To these should we also add my Ethics hat?

A breakthrough has happened here in 1960's spring bigger even than O/W. We're clearing people fast in HGCs. It just began to happen. But it isn't happening to auditors in the field yet and it won't for quite some while. Meanwhile must I go on and act to minimize the damage being done by people not only not yet clear but heavily caved in?

You could help me by pressing these people in toward auditing, by understanding the why of their rumours and hates and getting them processed. And you can help by insisting that "names" in Scientology get processed regularly by competent auditors in an HGC (not by some "friend" who'll patty-cake) until they're really cleared. I myself have had scores of hours of processing since last fall. If I could be clearer than I am, what's that make the case of other Scientologists?

You could lighten my lines, and my heart, if you'd share this burden even a little bit. Hold the field together until they are all clear.

Now, certain you will help in this and let me get on to wider work, I wish to celebrate the occasion of HGCs, using new technology, beginning to make clears again, by announcing the complete and unqualified restoration of all certificates and awards ever cancelled since 1950. They're all in force again. Let's get on with our job.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:js.rd
Copyright © 1960
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. Ron Hubbard

RON'S JOURNAL

RON'S JOURNAL 34

Birthday March 13, 1982

BPI

THE FUTURE OF SCIENTOLOGY

There comes a time in all the great movements of mankind when they get attacked.

When one reviews the history of religious wars which laid the bulk of Europe in ruins time after time across the centuries, one gets some idea of the passions of Man.

The primary passions are two-fold: one stems from the decent impulses of Man, the effort to do and be something good, to accomplish a resurgence and reforms that are worthwhile; the other is the evil hatred of the status quo who, in their violence oppose all who would question their right to oppress and maim and kill.

The first impulse comes from the very heavens, the second is born in the depths of hell.

All things worthwhile have to be fought for: every decent impulse in Man's history has been opposed.

The fate of the entire civilization is decided on the issue of which one wins.

No single human being can stand aside from the fray, a spectator wondering who is going to win. It is his OWN fate that is being decided: will he in the future have a decent life or will he be crushed down into the mud? Will the decent impulses of the civilization triumph or, in defeat at the hands of evil, have to wait again for another chance, another time?

The travails of the religion of Scientology may seem great but, frankly, they do not compare to those other faiths have gone through.

Time and again since 1950, the vested interests which pretend to run the world (for their own appetites and profit) have mounted full-scale attacks. With a running dog press and slavish government agencies the forces of evil have launched their lies and sought, by whatever twisted means, to check and destroy Scientology.

What is being decided in this arena is whether mankind has a chance to go free or be smashed and tortured as an abject subject of the power elite.

The issues are extremely clear-cut, there is no argument there.

But what is the result to date of enemy action?

Hah!

Honestly, my friends, a review of these battles over the past thirty-two years moves one to contemptuous laughter. The enemy, perched in their trees or swinging by their tails, have been about as effective as one of their psychologist's monkeys peeling a policeman's club thinking it is a banana and then throwing it only to hit the chief ape in the face.

Oh, the furore has been very loud. The AMA, pouring lies into the press through gnashing teeth persevered for years—and then went bankrupt. The psychiatrist, riding high in 1959, hoping to place one of his ilk in a blackmail position behind every head of state, hoping to consign any citizen at his whim to a psychiatric Siberia, trying to preserve his right to kill and maim as a profession above the law, is today a butt of comic strips. And what of the FDA that, for fifteen years snarled and snapped about the E-Meter? One hardly hears of them today. And what of the mighty Interpol, that tool of CIA? It was found to be a nest of war criminals hiding out from the law itself.

Oh, one could go on but in each case the enemy has gone down to defeat in the end. You do not hear much about this from the running dog press because, of course, they were the tool of the enemy in the first place.

They lose because they traffic in lies. But, because they told their lies so broadly, even when they were disproven, they still tend to hang around and make one feel there is—there isn't—an adverse public opinion. The enemy and their press are not the public: you could ask yourself why, year after year, fewer and fewer people buy and read newspapers: people don't believe them anymore.

I once checked, in the 50s the effect on org stats of howling bombasts of a running dog magazine called TIME. Its owner, a man named Luce, was said to be an LSD addict, both he and his wife were carefully controlled by his psychiatrist. Of course he published blasts against anything which would expose his rotten condition. What I found was that not one of those lying bombasts had had the slightest effect upon org stats. Luce is dead now, a good testimony to his drugs and the psychiatrists. There are a dozen orgs today for every one that existed in Luce's time.

And so it goes with these attacks.

Oh, yes, we've had some casualties. Oh, yes, we've had some trouble. But that is the way with wars: not only combatants but innocent bystanders can get wounded. That's this universe: we didn't make it that way but that's no reason we cannot, bit by bit, correct it. Certainly, for mankind, there's no escaping it and if there is a battle, there is more to do than simply duck one's head: the bombs are no respecters of uniforms or identities.

It may appear that the enemy suffers no casualties for they hush them up. With no great pleasure, I used to keep a roster of them. Through no will or fault of ours, many of them are dead. Some died from things that we have tech to help: it is rather poetic in justice that they were fighting what they themselves could have used. Many others, when the battle cleared, lost their jobs: and that is a precious thing to a suppressive, his garnered rights to do others in: it is sad to say there are many in governments who are there just so they can have this right: so when one gets fired for failing in his attacks on us, that's very close to the end of his life. They do not care if you hurt the government or their association or their publication:

threats against those things are part of their own plans to cause trouble—typical of the insane. Where they can be hurt and practically the only place, is losing their job or position. And their casualties in this respect would fill some very long bread lines: when they fail, their mentors fire them.

They have lost power.

They have been hurt.

And in any contemporary attack, no matter how violent it may seem, the result predictably will be the same: failures and casualties in enemy ranks. Not because we harm or touch them—we wouldn't. They are mad monkeys and they blame and shoot each other.

Now when you hear of some new attack or an old one, you could get the idea that we're losing and are likely to winnow away and vanish. The enemy keeps saying that. But just remember a maxim: if the papers say it, it isn't true.

Hearing such things, one may think that, as a Scientologist, it doesn't matter what you do: it doesn't make any difference now since all is lost. That's silly.

In or out of Scientology, one is on these firing lines. The crime-ridden, drug-crazed, misgoverned mess out there which they call civilization is no place at all to escape to. That's surrender.

And it DOES matter what one does on post, particularly when the shots are flying hottest. If you think it's bad in a Scientology area, look at Ulster or Detroit! And those poor guys are just innocent bystanders being mowed down. At least the Scientologists are DOING something about it. They're handling people, they're making inroads on crime, they're salvaging addicts, they're even quoted, often unknowingly, by beleaguered business.

All you have to do is look at where Scientology was in terms of numbers of orgs and missions even a few years back and where it is now to know. All you have to do is count the additional countries using it year by year. All you have to do is count the memberships of the Churches. And you know conclusively that while the enemy goes down, whatever the bombast, Scientology is going UP.

It DOES matter what you do on post or in the field or in the world. This scene called Scientology is not going to end. Time after time the enemy, in our blackest hours, has told itself, "We've got them now! We've stopped them! They're through!" They were just praying past their own graveyard. Each time, there we were again, stronger, expanding, working better. And at this very moment of writing, that's where we are at right now. The last enemy attack is winding down.

And there we still are all over the world, doing good, getting stronger, getting more numerous.

And in the coming decades so it will be again.

The guys in the white hats—with the S and Double Triangle—are winning. They are winning because they mean well. They do good. They know their business. And the enemy is losing and will lose because they mean bad. They do evil. They are incompetent.

Remember the principle of Flourish and Prosper. It works!

And the next time you see an attack, remember the old truth, "This too shall come to pass away."

But not Scientology. We're here and will be here for all the decades and centuries that this civilization has left to it. And right now I am working on plans so that it will be here even when the madmen, in some possible last convulsion of evil, have blown this civilization away.

We are saving beings, not men.

And the evil die within their own generation.

We don't.

So the next time you feel blue, read this.

The enemy can't even plan for tomorrow.

We work in eternity.

Love,
RON

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER



LRH:bk:iw
Copyright © 1982
by L. Ron Hubbard
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED